NARRATIVE

OF A

VISIT TO THE

COURTS OF RUSSIA AND SWEDEN,

IN THE YEARS 1830 AND 1831.

BY

CAPTAIN C. COLVILLE FRANKLAND, R.N.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. I.

LONDON:
HENRY COLBURN AND RICHARD BENTLEY,
NEW BURLINGTON STREET.
1832

LONDON:
PRINTED BY SAMUEL BENTLEY,
Dorset Street, Fleet Street.

TO

THE LADY CODRINGTON.

My dear Lady Codrington,

Rather more than three years ago I came to Malta, sick, weary, and a stranger. You took me in, and treated me with all the warmth and kindness of an old friend.

Fourteen months have only elapsed, since, in my wanderings, I had the pleasure and good fortune to meet in the capital of Northern Europe your excellent and gallant Admiral, and was by him first introduced into the society of Petersburgh.

I now entreat you to increase the debt of gratitude which I owe to you and yours, by allowing me to dedicate to you the following pages.

You will find in them many of the "com-

mon places", incident to this particular style of composition. I am sensible that a great deal of this sort of thing must appear trifling, and even frivolous; but as, in a picture, the minor details are each and all necessary to produce the effect intended; so it is with a personal narrative, in which every little circumstance is like a link in a chain; break one, and the connexion is destroyed.

Moreover, by giving an account of all my occupations and amusements, I hope to convey to the mind of those who may do me the honour to peruse my pages, a general idea of the society of the North, and of the sort of life a well-introduced stranger leads at Petersburgh and Moscow.

Two topics will be found to predominate throughout the whole book,—the Cholera and the Polish War. These were the engrossing subjects of the time; but they may be thought, (now that the interest thereupon begins to pass away,) to be too much dwelt on. If so, I shall regret it much, because

they were, and still are with me, themes of the deepest importance. In my remarks upon them I have endeavoured to be strictly impartial, and, as will be seen, I have always committed to paper at the time such information as I could gather from good sources.

I fear that my arguments will not always be found ranged on the popular side. I cannot help this, although I may regret deeply that most of my anticipations have been too fatally justified by the event.

I shall, perhaps, be fairly accused of not having given a sufficiently detailed account of Petersburgh; but I felt that Dr. Granville had indeed left me nothing to say, nothing to describe, for his book embraces every topic. I should but ill attempt to follow in his steps.

I have, however, frequently taken hints from both him and Captain Jones, and must here pay them the deserved tribute of my praise for the very correct view (in my estimation,) that these two authors have taken of the subjects upon which they treat.

At Moscow, M. de Laveau, as well as Captain Jones, have proved my most valuable allies,—indeed the "Guide du Voyageur à Moscow" by the former, is an indispensable companion to the pilgrim in that delightful and interesting city.

And now, my dear Lady Codrington, I throw myself entirely upon your mercy, and having confessed my faults, trust that you will forgive them; and I beg your intercession, (not with the Saints, but) with the Critics, whose wrath I deprecate by my most humble submission.

Believe me to remain,

My dear Lady Codrington,

Your most faithful and obliged servant,

C. COLVILLE FRANKLAND.

Brighton, Dec. 15, 1831.

CONTENTS

OF

THE FIRST VOLUME.

CHAPTER I.

CHAPTER II.

CHAPTER III.

CHAPTER IV.

CHAPTER V.

CHAPTER VIII.

CHAPTER IX.

CHAPTER X.

CHAPTER XI.

CHAPTER XII.

CHAPTER XIII.



VISIT

TO THE COURTS OF

SWEDEN AND RUSSIA.

CHAPTER I.

Proposed line of route.—Heligoland.—The Elbe.—Hamburgh.—The Yungferstieg.—Ramparts.—Theatre.—Soubrettes, and Dwarfs.—The Military.—Funeral of a citizen.—Oldesloe.—Bad roads.—Lubeck.—Traavemunde.—Dispute with Fishermen.—Passage in the Frederick VI. steamer.—Copenhagen.—Naval force.—Public Buildings.—The King's Stables.—The Frauen Kirk.—Rosenberg Palace.—Royal Library.—School of Sculpture, &c.—Land and Sea force.—Regulation for manning the Navy.—The Regular Armament.—The Enrolled Forces.—Manner of raising them.—Their Privileges.—Danish Marine.—Christianborg Palace.—A troublesome Courier.—Excessive Taxation.—Financial Reforms.

On the 14th day of August 1830, my health (which had suffered very much from a fever caught in the mountains of Lebanon, in the

winter of 1827,) being pretty well re-established, and having no hopes of professional employment, I set out upon a tour to the North of Europe, anxious to pay a flying visit to Copenhagen and Stockholm, and from thence to proceed to Petersburgh and Moscow, for the sake of seeing those victorious armies of the Czar which had so lately returned from the conquest of that country to which my wanderings had, at no very remote period, been directed. I was, moreover, desirous of comparing the beauties of the capital of the North with that of the South of Europe, and I had for several years nourished the hope of some day directing my footsteps to the centre of the Moscovite empire, the shrine of the Russo Greco religion, that interesting monument of Russian history and arts, the *Kremlin*.

The line I had traced out for my return homewards lay from the foot of the Tower of Ivan Veliköi, through Wilna, Warsaw, and Berlin; or, in the event of circumstances being favourable to a greater extension of my travels,

from Moscow to Odessa, from thence across the Euxine into Asia Minor, and so on through Scutari to my old haunts at Constantinople.

Here, said I, are fine projects, which with God's help I may realize; so, on the before-mentioned 14th day of August 1830, I set off for Hamburgh in the steam packet Sir E. Bankes, with an amiable companion, Capt. —— of the Navy. I found on board, to my great pleasure, Count Dannischiold, who was going to Holstein upon a visit to his relative the reigning Duke of that country.

We had a boisterous and disagreeable passage, during which we were very near being run down in the night of the 15th. Our captain was sick of the cholera morbus, and, in consequence of his inability to keep the deck, a good deal of negligence and carelessness was observable on the part of the *steam seamen.*

We made Heligoland on the morning of the 16th. It is a dreary and uninviting looking place enough, but was a very useful outpost to us during the war, and may be so again.

The country about the mouth of the Elbe is flat and uninviting, and very Dutch-looking, but as we proceeded up the river it became beautiful in the extreme on the left hand. Not so at Cuxhaven, which is low, marshy, and unpicturesque. Some of the villas towards Altona are the very perfection of rural retreats.

Hamburgh is situated on the right bank of the Elbe, in a very commanding position; the crowd of shipping of every nation and every description lying in the port conveys to the mind a very exalted idea of the wealth and importance of this *free city*, and of the benefits derived from the freedom of commerce which prevails here, totally unshackled as it is by fiscal regulations and concomitant vexations.

We landed without any interruption from custom-house officers or police agents, and went, accompanied by Count Dannischiold, to an excellent hotel, "die Altstadt London," upon the Yungferstieg.

This Yungferstieg is a planted and public promenade upon the banks of a large sheet of

water, or lake, round three sides of which runs the town, while upon its fourth side are a garden and a bridge, underneath which the waters of the lake form their junction with the river Älster.

There are many pavilions upon the Yungferstieg, in which every evening are stationed excellent bands of music, and where coffee, ices, lemonades, cigars, and newspapers form so many objects of attraction.

Aug. 17.—The morning we dedicated entirely to rambling round the once formidable ramparts of the city, now converted into beautiful gardens and serpentine and shady walks;—what a delightful substitution of Flora for Bellona!

From one of the former bastions, (now called by an uncouth appellation of the "Stink fenck,") we obtained a charming view of the Elbe, Altona, the villas in its neighbourhood, and the opposite hills and heaths of the kingdom of Hanover.

On our return into the city we purchased a

very good second-hand britchka for thirty-five guineas, wrote our letters for England, and made our arrangements for setting out for Kiel, intending to embark at that city in the Danish steam-boat for Copenhagen.

We dined at a most excellent table-d'hôte, but thought the ladies plain and dowdy. In the evening we went to the theatre to hear the opera of the Maid in Fairy Land—Das Mädchen in Feënweldt. The theatre is uncommonly pretty and well decorated; the boxes are not supported upon columns, but merely upon the projecting ends of the beams under their floors. This arrangement gives the whole *salle* a light and airy appearance. The orchestra, as is generally the case in Germany, was excellent, and the whole performance above par.

Aug. 18.—Bankers and coachmakers engrossed the morning. We drove through Altona to the Devil's bridge, and admired the beautiful villas and gardens on the banks of the Elbe. In the afternoon, it was very rainy. We hired a courier, at seven pounds a month

for the journey to Stockholm and Petersburgh. In the evening rain. We went to the play: The Swiss Family. It was very well performed. The scenery was very pretty; the company extremely plain and ill dressed. We laughed much at some of the Holsteiner peasantry, the women being dressed like devils, and men like merry-andrews. Rain, rain, rain. On our return home, we heard beautiful music under our windows at the Pavilion. The waiter, who is a little fellow but a great wag, said, in his bad English, "Oh, Sir, I am a very large friend of music."

One of the most pleasing characteristics of Hamburgh, is the neat little, rosy-faced, fair-haired soubrette, tripping along the Yungferstieg, with a basket under her right arm, covered with a handsome shawl of glowing colours. These enticing damsels look as happy and as coquettish as you can well imagine, and might induce many a traveller to pass a few weeks in Hamburgh who had time to dedicate to the pursuit of the fair nymphs of the Alster.

But, alas! no good is unaccompanied by evil; hideously deformed dwarfs haunt the streets and promenades of the good town, and the eye of the observer, after having rested with complacency on the round and well-turned form of the smart soubrette, reverts with horror to the miserable Flibbertigibbets which abound in a frightful proportion to the whole population.

Where are we to seek the cause of this extraordinary phenomenon? Is it to be found in certain precautions used by the pregnant mother to prevent her situation from being known? Or is it to be attributed to the old and Egyptian process of swaddling infants like so many mummies?

Be the cause what it may, such frightful objects should not be suffered to roam at large, lest they should act with fatal influence upon the conformation of generations yet unborn.

The military of Hamburgh are, as far as respects the mercenary force, well equipped and soldier-like, particularly the regiment of

Lancers. Of the Burgher Guard, I cannot say much in praise.

The contingent to the German confederation is 1200 men; but the Free State can arm and maintain a much larger force in case of necessity.

It is wonderful to see how the city of Hamburgh has recovered from the effects of the fraternal embraces of the Grand Empire, and from the almost total ruin caused by the extortionate plunderings of Davoust* and his worthy associates; but such is the magic effect of liberty and of free trade.

I was a good deal amused to-day by the funeral cortège of some citizen of consequence. The bier was surrounded by men dressed in the old Venetian costume of black; with ruffs, well-powdered wigs, and swords by their sides.

I regret to say that I must quit Hamburgh without seeing the Schöne Marianna; but I hear she is now rather *passée*, and I must console myself for this mortification by gazing

* See M. de Bourrienne.

upon the first pair of bright eyes which I shall meet to-morrow on my route to Kiel.

Aug. 19.—Rain and wind; we waited until one P. M. when we set off for Lubeck by way of Oldesloe, having ascertained that the steamer did not leave Kiel until Tuesday, and not wishing to lose time. From Hamburgh to Oldesloe is six and a half German miles, over the most dreary country and execrable road imaginable, or *pavé* only to be compared with that from the Balkan to Constantinople. Would to God that the King of Denmark were forced to travel over it once a year in a Stöhl Wagen! We stopped twice on the road to bait; the Schwager or postilion, who was a *knowing cove,* wished us to pay for his schnapps and luncheon!—he could not catch such old birds with chaff. The rain fell in torrents, and the mud was up to the axletrees, except when from time to time we ran risk of dislocated bones and broken wheels upon the aforesaid *pavé.* We reached Oldesloe at a quarter past eight P. M. and drove to the Logie Haus, a bathing

establishment, with sulphureous and salt waters. The house was swarming with women; some of whom were very pretty. We dined well at a Speise Saal, or *restaurant*, in a garden below the Logie Haus; the rooms were fine, and the *salle à danser* very handsome; the band was above par. We retired to good beds like cribs, but with no vermin. Meerschaums, brandy and water beguiled the hours until eleven o'clock, when we repaired to the said cribs.

Aug. 20.—Fine morning. Good breakfast. We set off at half-past nine; road horrible. Hamburgh and Lubeck offered King Frederic to make a *chaussée* at their own expense, and to keep it in repair. King Frederic, who cares nothing about Lubeck but a great deal about Kiel, answered, "You may make the road and keep it in repair; provided you pay me the revenue obtained from it." The distance from Oldesloe to Lubeck is three and a half miles, or three and a half hours. Lubeck is a fortified and extremely picturesque old town. The costumes are very droll and antiquated. We

drove to the Stadt Hamburgh at one o'clock, and dined at an excellent table-d'hôte; the landlord and servants were civil. Here we paid our passage money to Copenhagen, and three dollars and eighty-five schellings *abgabe* to the King of Denmark, for having passed over his detestable roads and through his melancholy-looking Dutchy of Holstein. I complained of this tax to the natives who were gathered about the carriage; one of them, a fat old jolly-looking Lubecker, replied to my observation, "Yes, Sir, it is a most infamous tax—a kingly fraud;" to which he added, that if we had gone to Kiel instead of Lubeck we should have escaped this extortion, inasmuch as the King wishes to encourage Kiel at the expense of Lubeck. After dinner, we took three posters on towards Traavemunde, because the large Copenhagen steam-boat cannot come up the river so far as Lubeck. These horses were paid for by the steam company. We crossed the Traave in a good stout ferry-boat, and reached the pretty little port and

town of Traavemunde at five P. M. Pretty women abound here, and are very coquettish.

This is a sea-bathing place, and people come here from the north of Germany.

While the engineers and stokers were employed on board the Frederic VI. in getting up the steam, we were exciting an interest among the fair bathers, and exchanged kisses of the hand and wavings of handkerchiefs until the last. The fishermen of the Traave assume to themselves the privilege of putting your carriage on board, for which you must pay two marks. We not understanding why we should employ fishermen for this purpose, desired the steamer's people to do it. Fishers resist, and will not allow them. We ourselves *manhandle* the carriage, and roll it down to the quay. Fishers out-manœuvre us, by taking away the gang-boards, which are their property. Here was a dilemma: there were no planks in the steamer. At length the captain offers to pay the two marks; we consent, and fishers triumph. There was only one policeman in Traave-

munde, and he was absent when wanted to save ourselves and property from the hands of these fishers of men and carriages. The Frederic VI. is a fine vessel, and well fitted, but has only two engines of 40, and not two of 80, as stated in the programme. The engineers were an Englishman and a Scotchman, the former sulky and uncommunicative, as is common with his class and countrymen. The passengers were few and ugly. We left Traavemunde at seven P. M. Heavy swell, and squally weather. We saw a Swedish steamer ashore, close off a pretty bathing-house, on the left hand, and near a picturesque light-house. All the night there was a heavy swell and squally weather, the ship not making above four knots. The Channel is well lighted.

Aug. 21.—At 5 A. M. we were off Faalster: the land is low and uninviting; heavy swell and squalls. At 11 we were off the island of Moen, with its high cliffs and pretty woods. A fat German was parading, with great ceremony, a second-hand double-barrelled gun, which had

been altered from flint and steel to piston locks. The novelty of such a contrivance, to him and his fellow-passengers, was quite delightful. One lock not going off, was fired by stroke of hammer by a bystanding engineer. Several merchant vessels were brought-to by said formidable discharges of artillery, taking us for a man-of-war. I picked the brains of a Swedish Vice-Consul travelling from Riga to Stockholm, and got a route from him to the said city, by Helsingburg. We reached Copenhagen at 6 P.M. and disembarked about 6. 30. with the carriage, at a shabby sort of wooden quay. The douaniers were civil, but absurdly exact, requiring me first to sign a declaration of *nulla contrabanda*, and afterwards searching, as if I had made no such declaration: inference—they wished me to sign my name to a lie, and then convict me. Little states are always more punctilious than great ones. So are little men and kings: therefore the kings of Denmark stick up a large crown upon a column in their arsenal, and he of

Wurtemburg does so upon his palace at Stutgard.

Copenhagen is a most melancholy, deserted-looking city, bearing all the marks of a decaying nation. We went to the Hotel d'Angleterre; but I cannot say much for the accommodation or service at the said hotel: the waiters are stupid, and "stubenmädchen" old and ugly. I slept ill on a damp and hard bed, with bugs.

Aug. 22.—We lionized the ramparts, which are very pretty promenades, and reconnoitred the arsenal from "Greben's Bastey." Two line of battle ships on the stocks; one repairing; three in ordinary; seven frigates ditto, and one ditto on stocks; two corvettes, one of which is for the cadet school; and one brig,—compose the naval force in Copenhagen. None of these are ready for sea.

We dined at the table-d'hôte; the fare was bad, and the company ugly, with one exception. After dinner we drove two hours and a half through execrable roads to the English minis-

ter's, as we thought. The scenery was extremely pretty; the Sound was full of vessels of all sorts; the coast of Sweden was clear, and well defined. We arrived at Mr. Brown's, instead of Mr. Wynn's, owing to the asinism of our courier and coachman, neither of whom knew the difference between the minister and the secretary. Our reception from Mr. Brown was most hospitable, and the explanation, on our part, rather embarrassing. We returned to town at 10h. 30m. P. M. tired and sleepy.

Aug. 23.—We visited the King's stables and manège, containing 100 coach horses and 50 saddle ditto; none of them were remarkable, except the white stallions;—the Exchange, built by Inigo Jones, which is a fine building; the Palace of Christianborg, which is a superb and vast pile; and the Frauen Kirk, with Thorwaldsen's statuary, (or rather casts thereof,) which I had seen at Rome in 1828. The King's pew is pretty, and like an opera box. The Lutherans adhere to a little external show of papacy, such as crosses and statues,

copes and surplices. We walked round the ramparts, and saw the position of the English army in 1807. We visited the Rosenberg Palace and gardens: the former is interesting, and the latter not remarkable. The palace contains all the treasures of the crown, together with thrones, sceptres, silver lions, &c. &c.; and several valuable presents from Venice and London.

Here is likewise a wardrobe, containing the costumes of several kings, with the cravat and handkerchief of Christian IV. bespattered with blood, from a wound which he received in a sea-fight.

The Royal Library is also here, and is said to contain about 150,000 volumes, and 4000 rare manuscripts.

In the Museum is a mummy, the nose of which is said to have been bitten off by Peter the Great.* *Quelle bonne bouche!*

Next we mounted Tycho Brahe's observatory, and saw his bust; and then the Scandi-

* Vide Jones, vol. i. pages 49 and 50.

navian antiquities, which must be very interesting to professors of antiquarianism: many of them resemble the Celtic and Runic remains in Ireland, Scotland, and England. There is a fine bird's-eye view from the top of the Round Tower; the ascent thereto is by an inclined spiral plane.* The School of Sculpture and Painting is creditable. Here we saw casts of all our old acquaintances of Græece and Rome, particularly the Egina marbles, Parian Venus, and Thorwaldsen's *chef d'œuvre*, in bas and alto-relief. The old pictures were bad enough. The Botanical Garden is small, and insignificant. In the afternoon we saw the King, driving himself in a shabby calêche and pair. In the evening I drove to Mr. Wynn's, at Freideric's Thal, one hour and half, over horrid roads. The country was at times very pretty. I saw a review of two regiments of infantry, clothed in red, who reminded me very much of our own volunteers. My reception by Mr.

* Peter the Great is said to have driven up this spiral in his *carriage!* It must have been a wheelbarrow.

Wynn was very kind and flattering. In his grounds are two remarkable lakes, close to each other, one blue, and the other yellow. I returned to town at 10 P. M.

REMARKS.—The Danes cannot man above one-third of their fleet since the loss of the Norwegian seamen. The maritime population is enrolled for marine service; the territorial for the military. The land force about 15,000; militia very clownish and ill equipped, and 30,000 troops of the line. The sea force in activity consists of three frigates, two corvettes, (whereof one of the cadet school,) one brig on the Elbe, and one off Elsinore. The dockyard is not to be seen by English officers without a special permission from the King, which is not worth my asking for, particularly as I have reconnoitred their ships. There are storehouses for each vessel, containing all her equipment; the sailors are barracked, as well as their families, near the gates towards Elsinore. The system of marine is a sort of model, and practice alone is wanted.

Of 13,000 vessels which passed through the

Sound last year, three-fifths were English, or equipped by English capital. The Danes cannot, I should think, long defend their national existence, but must trust to their comparative insignificance for safety. I am surprised at the folly of building so many ships of war, which only excite the cupidity of Russia, Sweden, and France.

Denmark should trust more to a flotilla to defend her numerous islands and narrow seas, in which great fleets cannot act.

I insert here a memoir* relative to the mode of manning the Danish ships-of-war.

THE REGULATION FOR MANNING THE ROYAL DANISH NAVY, WHICH IS FORMED IN TWO DIVISIONS.

1st. The *Regular Armament*, or standing force, which is kept in constant pay.

2nd. The *Enrolled Forces*, only paid when in service.

* Observe, that I am not responsible for the Foreign idioms in this memoir, as I did not translate it.

The *Regular Armament* consists of two divisions, each of which is subdivided into six companies: they reside in a particular part of Copenhagen, called Nÿeboeder, in royal barracks, and form a small republic, governed by a commandant, who is a post captain in the navy, and who at the same time acts as a magistrate in his district. Each man has a rent-free house, clothes, provisions, and a stipulated pay. In this regular armament are included all the mechanics and workmen necessary for the Royal Dockyard at Copenhagen, such as blacksmiths, sailmakers, ropemakers, blockmakers, turners, joiners and carvers, coopers, ship carpenters, and caulkers, &c. who not only work constantly in the dockyard, but who are drafted into the ships when wanted. Besides these, two companies out of the twelve consist of persons who are brought up to act as petty officers: they advance gradually from boys, up to the highest degree in their class: thus one of these companies is formed of sailors, the other of gunners' crew, or artillerymen. From the first the navy is furnished with boatswains,

boatswains' mates, quartermasters, topmen, &c.; and from the other, with gunners, gunners' mates, and sometimes with navy artillery lieutenants. These are kept at sea as much as possible; but when at home they attend in schools purposely erected in the Royal Dockyard, where they are instructed in every qualification necessary to make a warrant-officer and *book-keeper*.

In time of war they are dispersed in various ships and gunboats, in order to exercise and instruct the less practised enrolled men. There is also among the twelve companies, one consisting of volunteers who enter His Majesty's service: these are obliged to serve a certain number of years, during which period they receive provisions, have a free house, pay and clothes.

All the men belonging to this naval establishment enjoy the privilege of having their children, of both sexes, gratuitously educated in schools erected in Nyeboeder, which His Majesty annually visits and inspects; but of the boys, most, of course, enter His Majesty's ser-

vice after having finished their education. The girls are brought up in industry and morality, until they are confirmed, when they leave the school, fit to enter as servants in any house in Copenhagen.

Each company is commanded by a post captain in the navy, under whom the junior navy officers, when at home, perform those services necessary to preserve discipline: they are to inspect the sailors' houses, and take care that they keep their apartments clean and well-aired; they are likewise present when the men receive their wages and provisions. Each division consists of six companies, and is commanded by one of the senior commodores in the navy.

The number of men at present in the regular armament amounts to 2700. If a sailor wishes to volunteer into the service, he is obliged to serve six years; at the conclusion of these he can re-enter for six more, and thus continue as long as his service is required. The moment a volunteer is admitted into the service he partakes of the privileges allowed to

the regular establishment, and receives the pay allotted for the class of which he becomes a member.

PAYMENT OF AN ABLE SEAMAN IN THE REGULAR ESTABLISHMENT.

On shore.—Annual pay, forty-eight rix dollars silver. Provisions for twenty-eight days: rye, two and a half bushels; salt beef, five pounds; salt pork, eight pounds; grain and peas, two-thirds of a bushel; butter, four pounds. A small rent-free house containing two rooms and kitchen.

On board, or at sea.—Annual pay sixty rix dollars silver. The allowance of provision on board; if married, their wives receive half the lot of shore provisions, in their absence; and, if five children, half a lot of rye; more than five children, a lot of rye extra.

One jacket, one waistcoat, one pair trowsers, every third year; one hat, one working jacket and trowsers, every second year; one pair of shoes, one shirt, one pair of stockings, every half year. This clothing they receive whether on shore or on board.

An able seaman's pay on shore is calculated to cost his Majesty the sum of 101 rix dollars, 14 schellings per annum.

The mechanics or workmen are divided into classes, according to their abilities, and receive the same emoluments as the former, but considerably more pay, according to the work they are able to undertake.

After a servitude of twenty-five years without ever having been punished by any court of jurisdiction, every man is entitled to the reward held out for so long and faithful a service, and which consists in a small silver medal, with the motto, "For twenty-five years' faithful service," to be carried by a scarlet riband, with a white cross, in one of the buttonholes, and attended with an annual pension of ten dollars silver, payable on the 29th of January, the day of the institution. This distinction is highly valued by the men, as a token of his Majesty's, and of their superiors' satisfaction.

At the expiration of thirty-five years, every man is entitled to enter on the list of pensioners. In case of being crippled in the King's

service, he has the privilege of retiring as a pensioner. These receive the same emoluments as before, with the exception of the pay, which is smaller; but they perform no manner of duty.

It is regarded as the severest punishment which can befall a man or his family, to be discharged as unworthy of serving in his Majesty's navy; and, on the other hand, considered a great favour to enter into or serve in this establishment on the above-mentioned terms.

After having given a short description of the Regular Forces, which is the smallest but most important source for manning the Danish fleet, it will be necessary briefly to detail the manner in which the *Enrolled Forces* are raised.

The King of Denmark's dominions chiefly consisting of islands, there exists an infinite number of families who get their living by the sea. In order, therefore, to regulate and conduct the management in the most just and legal manner, the whole of Denmark is divided

into *Navy Districts* and *Army Districts.* The natives of Denmark are bound to serve their King and country, whenever their services may be required: they must then leave their home and families to join those standards to which they belong, either in the fleet or in the army. With such principles they are reared, and in such a way of thinking they are bred. They consider this method of raising men as just, and are convinced that the strictest order is kept up with regard to being called out by rotation, and receive the order to join without a murmur.

The following inhabitants of Denmark are liable to serve in the fleet:—

1st. Every native of Denmark born in a naval district.

2nd. Every native, either living in towns or on the coast, who gets his living by the sea, as sailor or fisherman.

3rd. All boys born after their fathers' enrolment on the navy rolls.

As all towns and villages, as well as every piece of land, are placed under one of the above-

mentioned districts, it becomes an easy task to keep the strictest registry of every male in the district. The Admiralty has stationed in every town throughout the kingdom, civil officers, to keep a register of those men belonging to their districts, from the moment of their birth until their death.

In the capitals of each district are placed naval officers, whose duty it is to watch over the accuracy of the rolls or register.

From the age of sixteen till thirty-six, every man is in duty bound to serve on board the fleet when ordered, (if belonging to a naval district.) If they, after the expiration of this time, should alter their way of living as sailors, and provide for themselves and families by any other trade, they are erased from the navy rolls. If they continue as seafaring men, they keep their number on the register till their fiftieth year.

From thirty-six years to fifty they are only called out to serve in case of a greater number of men being wanted from the district; but after having attained their fiftieth year, they

are only obliged to serve in time of public emergency.

In each naval district are kept three rolls :—

1st. Called the Head Register, containing the name, abode, situation, and age of every man, from his sixteenth to his thirty-sixth year.

2nd. Called the Reserve Register, containing the name, abode, situation, and age of every man, from thirty-six to fifty years.

3rd. Called the Extraordinary Register, containing the residence, &c. of those above fifty years.

As soon as a man in the head register has served on board his Majesty's ships in eight expeditions, (a voyage out of Europe of more than one year is reckoned for two,) he is entitled to be entered in the register of reserve.

The men are rated according to their abilities, the recommendations they have received from their respective captains, the number of expeditions they have made in his Majesty's ships, and the number of voyages they have

sailed in merchant vessels, either as quartermasters, able or ordinary seamen, and they receive the stipulated pay on board agreeably to their class. When the enrolled men at the *Sessions* are appointed to serve in the fleet, their wages and victuals commence from the day of their appointment. They are conveyed, free of expense, to the port where they are to join their ships, where they receive a sum of money to assist them in buying clothes, payable according to the length of the voyage, and to the class in which they are rated. On board the ships they receive the stipulated pay and provisions.

The enrolled forces in the naval districts have, as citizens or burghers when at home, more privileges than the other inhabitants, and are exempt from several taxes. Among the rest are specified in the statutes the following most important:—

1st. They are exempt from capitation taxes.

2nd. Those that reside in towns are exempt from the services required of other inhabitants.

3rd. They receive two or three rix dollars (silver) annually, instead of being, as formerly, exempt from excise duties.

4th. When not occupied on board ships, but maintaining themselves and families on shore, they are allowed to work in any trade they please, without being affected by *the corporation laws*. If the wife, during the absence of the husband, continues the same trade, she has only to pay half the revenue or income taxes.

In case of wounds or maiming in his Majesty's service, by which a man is rendered an invalid during his life, he is not only preferred to be supported by the poor's rate in his parish, but receives a monthly supply from the Admiralty by a private fund, agreeably to the state of his infirmity; and finally, every man is encouraged by the hope of his royal master's paternal care, &c.

As every man is thus prepared, from his sixteenth year, to serve in his Majesty's ships, there is no bounty.

The contents of the rolls are annually pre-

sented to the Admiralty for their inspection, by the respective officers stationed in the different districts, containing the increase or decrease, how many men are on leave of absence to serve in merchant ships, and how many are absent in foreign countries.

The Enrolled Forces throughout the kingdom of Denmark consist of,

In Denmark,—

The whole number enrolled in three registers, 43,700	
Of these are only liable to be called out . .	8,614

In the dukedom of Sleswig,—

The whole number enrolled in three registers, 12,159	
Of which are only liable to be called out . . .	3,020

In the dukedom of Holstein,—

The whole number enrolled in three registers, 3,748	
Of which are only liable to be called out . .	900
Total amount . . .	12,534

In this number are included all masters and mates in the merchant service, as well as their sons; those with leave of absence in merchant ships, and those absent in foreign countries.

To man the national ships in the present

year on their destined stations, are required 421 men, exclusive of officers and marines, which are completed from the regular forces.

During the year 1812, in the last war, the number of men commanded in the gun-boats in Denmark and Holstein, exclusive of officers and marines, amounted to 4917 men.

JOURNAL CONTINUED.

Aug. 24.—I wrote letters to England, and received a visit from Mr. Brown. We went to see the pictures in the Christianborg Palace. There are some good Italian and Dutch paintings; a Titian's Venus and Danäe, an Oliver Cromwell placed above Charles, Henrietta, and the Duchess of York. In the evening we strolled in the Rosenberg Garden, but saw no beauties, and went home disappointed. The courier gives trouble, and talks of quitting us, because he is not allowed to pay our bills, &c. The ungrateful fellow was starving at Hamburgh, and received 4*l.* in advance; therefore he now wishes to throw us over. (Moral:—never con-

fer a benefit upon a man, unless you want to make an irreconcilable enemy of him.)

Aug. 25.—I transacted money matters with bankers and Jews, and paid the bills, which seemed to be very high. Copenhagen is as dear, but not one-hundredth part so agreeable as London. The conduct of our courier was so outrageous and impertinent, that we thought it better to leave him here, and engage a Dane, highly recommended, at four rix dollars Swedish per diem, (equal to 4*s*. English,) and to pay him for the expenses of his return sixty rix dollars. We left Copenhagen (as we hope never to return to it) at half past three, and drove through mud and rain to Mr. Wynn's to dine and sleep. Frederic's Thal might be pretty. It is one hour and three quarters' drive from the capital. Here we met some of the corps diplomatique, and passed the evening very agreeably, quite *en famille*.

Aug. 26.—In the morning we sailed upon the lakes, and saw some very pretty views. At one we drove through mud and ruts to Mr.

Brown's, upon the banks of the Sound. The roads were abominable. We think of cutting Elsinore, and sailing directly across the Sound to Helsingborg to-morrow morning. I learn that the Danes are more highly taxed than the English! God help them! fifty per cent. upon *mobilier et foncier*, six per cent. upon property, and excise of all sorts in Copenhagen excessively high, even upon meat and bread. Financial reforms seem to have achieved the ruin of Denmark; and the national bank has become rich at the expense of half the property of the whole nation. The despotism of Frederic VI., in other matters little felt, has thus pressed severely upon the energies of an already falling nation. She is now lost, beyond redemption; and must become the province of Prussia or France at the breaking out of the first European war.

CHAPTER II.

Elsinore.—Tax on passing the Sound.—Helsingborg.—Posting.—Horses.—Route from Helsingborg to Ljungby.—Churches.—From Ljungby to Barnarp.—Inhospitality of the Swedes.—Jonkoping.—The country thinly peopled.—Route from Jonkoping to Linkoping.—Canal uniting the North and Baltic Seas.—History of its formation.—Norkoping.—Country from Norkoping to Svardsbro.—Route to Stockholm.—Arrival there.—General Remarks.

Aug. 27.—The morning was heavenly. We embarked ourselves and carriage in a boat a little below Mr. Brown's; our passage-money across the Sound was ten rix dollars. We passed close in to Elsinore, and reconnoitred the old palace of Cronberg, once the prison of the Princess Matilda; imagined we saw Hamlet's garden, (which was just as well as if we had walked in it,) and admired two large Russian

frigates and a brig of war lying in the roads. Denmark has only one small corvette here, to collect the dues for passing the Sound. It is strange that Europe should still submit to this tax upon her commerce from a nation that could not enforce it if resisted.*

Elsinore is a picturesque-looking place from the sea, but I believe abominable in itself.

We reached Helsinborg about 12. 30. being an hour and a quarter from our starting-place. Here we had to wait upon a miserable pier for half an hour, until some people came to help us to get our carriage on shore. I never saw any thing yet equal to the laziness of these Swedes; they seemed to be as stupid as the Danes, and twice as indolent. At length we succeeded in disembarking the carriage, and then were most rigorously visited by the douaniers, who examined even our cocked hatboxes. We paid here a tax of 30 dollars banco upon our carriage, to be returned upon quit-

* The principle of the *Mare clausum* is thus fully recognised.

ting Sweden. We then went to a dirty-looking inn, kept by M. Mölberg, an old sailor, but a great cheat, in a sort of square. Here we halted, and unstowed the baggage for its final arrangement for the journey to Stockholm.

We called on the commandant of the place, but did not find him at home. In the evening we strolled over the little poor town; it reminded me of Turkey: its wooden houses are painted red; the pavement is bad; dirt and poverty abound; but we saw pretty women in all the houses. The bright moon tempted us to walk on the shore: the view of Elsinore and the Sound was enchanting.

Aug. 28.—The weather was threatening. We were dreadfully cheated by old Mölberg; we paid a hundred and twenty-four rix dollars twenty-eight schellings for Swedish harness, and shafts for our carriage. In Sweden it is necessary to send an *avant-courier*, called "Forebüd," six hours in advance, to bespeak horses for you, for at the post-houses they have no beasts, (excepting the post-master.)

The cattle belong to the farmers, who are obliged to furnish them upon a requisition from the post-master, at a fixed price, namely, twenty-four rix schellings (six pence three farthings English) per horse per Swedish mile, equal to six or seven English. The Trinkgelt to the postilion is eight schellings banco, or twelve schellings rix, (three-pence English,) for every station. The Forebüd is paid twenty four schellings rix every Swedish mile; but this includes his horse. Thus posting in Sweden is cheaper than in any other country in Europe, except Russia; but it is at the same time most inconvenient.

We left Helsingborg at seven in the morning, with three horses, and had not driven very far before we discovered that Jonas Rosenberg, our Danish courier, who drove us, had left the pole of the carriage behind—*N'importe.* The country, as far as Astorp, (two miles,) was very pretty and open; the roads excellent.

At Osterljungby (one mile) it began to rain, and the roads were cut up and bad enough.

The country, as far as Orkeljunga (one mile and three quarters) is heathy and boggy, with now and then coppice and underwood. Here it rained heavily, and there were no horses ready. We next came to beautiful forests of birch, beech, and oak, interspersed with charming lakes, and slopes, and dales, and hills, which continued as far as Fagershalt, (one mile and three quarters.) Here we found no horses, and were detained half an hour until they came trotting in from the woods, conducted by a country fellow.

The Swedish horses are nice little punchy ponies, extremely fat and tractable, and with surprising strength and speed for their size. Our harness is made of rope traces, leather breeching, and wooden collars or haines, which open at the bottom; and these are first put round the horse's neck, which is then backed into his place, and the rest of his gear is thrown over him, the traces being never taken off the spreaders.

It rained in torrents all the way, through

heavy roads, but fine scenery, as far as Markaryd (one mile and a half); between which place and Traheryd (two miles) we had the beautiful river Larvah on our left hand. At Traheryd we were detained for horses. The country as far as Hammeda (one mile and a half) is more open: here we were detained an hour, after which the roads became detestable, and the country poor and bleak.

Jonas Rosenberg, who was very wet, and very full of schnapps, had a prodigious fracas with the postilion, about overdriving his horses. We, although excessively tired, for it was now midnight, laughed to such a degree at their dispute, that we brought them both into good humour with each other. Jonas was so drunk that he lost his whip, and in his descent from the driving-box to look for it, made the most elaborate "summerset" that Astley's ever witnessed. We reached Ljungby (one mile and a half) at two in the morning, and found better accommodation than we expected at a Swedish country inn. We supped upon eggs, ham, roast

kid, and with two bottles of very good claret washed it down. The beds were not of so inviting a description as to induce us to trust ourselves between damp sheets and dirty mattresses, so we slept in our drawers, night-gowns, and cloaks.

REMARKS.—The Swedes do not understand German or French; it is best to talk broken English to them. The country of to-day wants population. It is generally fine, and would yield good return to husbandmen. Potatoes, corn, hemp, flax, wood, &c. abound. The peasants' houses are of wood, painted red, very Turkish, excepting that the windows are well glazed. The people are poor, but well fed, clothed, and housed; they are apparently happy, but stupid, dull, and proud, though civil.

Aug. 29.—We set off at nine o'clock for Dorarp (two miles). The country is full of lakes and woods: it rained in torrents.

At Fanno (one mile and a half) we came to swamps and bogs, with plenty of peat. By

and by we came to lake and forest scenery, very beautiful indeed.

At Warnamo (one mile) is a droll old church, with a wooden belfry apart, supported upon highly ornamented shores, all being painted red. This is the characteristic of the churches we have hitherto seen.

The men were lounging about in long blue cloaks, and longer yellow hair. The few women we saw were as ugly as devils.

Here are some iron-works, from a mine in the neighbourhood.

Klefshult (two miles) is a wretched, bleak, and black place, all splash, and marsh, and filth. Here we were detained for horses an hour.

Forests of firs extend all the way to Skillingaryd (one mile); here we waited half an hour for cattle. The next post, Byarum (one mile and a quarter). We reached Barnarp (two miles) at 11. 15. P. M. and found the inn tolerable, but no claret.

REMARKS.—The country of to-day is not so

flourishing as that of yesterday. The inhospitality of the Swedes is surprising. Here, when the traveller arrives at post-house or inn, is no smiling kellner, or pretty kellnerinn, to invite him to enter, or to offer refreshment of any sort. The Swedes keep aloof, wrapped up in stupidity, pride, poverty, and indolence. The country might be cleared, and drained, and peopled. The want of capital is evident.

Do not forget the curious-looking May-poles which everywhere meet the eye in Sweden, fantastically ornamented.—Johanni's tide.

Aug. 30.—We left Barnarp at 7. 30. A.M. and reached Jönköping (one mile) at 8. 30. This is a pretty and flourishing town, beautifully situated between two lakes, the larger of which, the Wetter, is like a great blue sea, and is ninety miles long and twenty-four broad. There are some old works round Jönköping, which are, however, commanded by the hills to the westward. The country beyond the town is lovely, and resembles Switzerland and North Wales, full of corn, wood, and prosperity.

Why should not Wilmot Horton negotiate with Charles John to receive colonies of Irish and English agriculturists in this fine but thinly-peopled country? Here nature would bountifully repay the efforts of man, and here is abundant material for human enjoyment and prosperity.

To Raby (two miles) the weather was superb, the roads excellent, and the country like the finest parts of Styria and Carinthia. To Grenna (one mile and three quarters), the country is pretty, and civilized, and hilly.

Beyond Grenna is the ruin of an old chateau upon the heights, which was burnt down by some Russian prisoners of war who were confined there in the war of 1808. The road runs from Jönköping onwards by the side of the lake Wetter, and you have the Island of Wissingogo close to you. The scenery is superb. To Halkaberg (one mile and a quarter), the country is hilly. To Osjo (one mile and a half), the country is poor, the roads good, but hilly. To Ostadt (one mile and three-

quarters), the country more open, poorer, and not pretty. At Mjölby (one mile and a quarter) we were detained half an hour for horses. At Bankeberg (two miles) the country was bleak and cold. We reached Linköping* (one mile) at 11. 30. P. M. It is a large town, with a bad inn, full of fleas and vermin; the people were uncivil and inhospitable. Fortunately we had stores of tea, sugar, brandy, bread, and Hamburgh sausage, so we laughed at them.

There was no venturing into bed, as indeed has been the case heretofore.

Aug. 31.—We left our miserable inn at seven o'clock, and drove through a pretty open country until Kumla, (one mile,) shortly after leaving which little hamlet we came to the canal which unites the Great North Sea with the Baltic, from Gotteborg across the Lakes to Soderköping. This, although a great national

* Between Jönköping and Linköping, we saw houses in which certain soldiers of the provincial regiments were quartered at the expense of the farmers. Each of these houses has a little garden and field, which the soldiers are obliged to cultivate, and thus maintain themselves.

work, and apparently well executed, had only one small sloop upon it when we crossed it. I am of opinion that it is too narrow for large vessels to navigate it; but on the immense inland sea of the Wetter we did not see a single sail, although it is said to be extremely deep.

I regret that the route which I had traced out for myself, and the necessity I am under of reaching Petersburgh ere the winter shall set in, prevents me from visiting and inspecting this wonderful work, which, by uniting the North and the Baltic Seas, saves to Sweden the onerous and dangerous navigation of the Sound, under the guns of her neighbour and natural enemy Denmark.

It is easy to comprehend the value of this great national undertaking to Sweden, who is now mistress of all the ports upon the coast of Norway, and, by means of this canal, connects them with those upon the indented shores of the Baltic, and the Gulfs of Bothnia and Finland.

The geographical position of the great lakes Wenern and Wetter tends to facilitate vastly this gigantic undertaking, which had indeed been suggested three centuries ago, during the dreadful wars between Denmark and Sweden.

*Johan Brask, Bishop of Linköping, seeing that the fleets of Denmark completely cut off the foreign trade of Sweden by occupying the Sound in superior force, first proposed this measure; but the fatal circumstances of the times prevented its accomplishment.

Charles XII. (although no man had done so much to injure his country by his mad foreign wars as he had done,) saw the necessity of executing the project, and empowered Polhelm, the greatest engineer of that day, to commence the work.

But the death of this romantic monarch at Fredericshall brought with it a new train of circumstances, and the project was abandoned until the year 1750, when it was again at-

* I have extracted the following description of the canal from the pages of Mr. Meredith and Captain Jones.

tempted by Widman, who laboured incessantly at a prodigious mole, thrown up to facilitate the cutting of the lock of Ekeblad. This mole was two hundred and forty-six feet long, by thirty high, and extended from the Island of Malgan to the Continent.

Widman likewise finished another mole in 1755 at Flottborg; but this work, the most difficult of all, was destroyed by the malice of his enemies; who, by throwing into the river above the Falls of Trollhœtta several hundred large planks and logs of wood, upon a stormy night of September, so battered the mole and raised the waters, that it gave way, and with it perished several workmen.

Widman died of a broken heart. In 1757 a new project was begun by Thunberg, but this did not long proceed. It was, however, revived by the Ex-King, Gustavus IV. and the Regent, who accompanied him upon his tour through Sweden. These exalted personages resolved upon reviving the plans of Thunberg.

The Canal of Trollhœtta proceeded, and the

expense was defrayed by voluntary subscriptions, which, in a very short space of time, amounted to 65,000 rix-dollars, raised in Stockholm, Götheborg, and Christinehamn, under the inspection of M. Nordwall.

On the 1st of August 1800 the first vessel passed Trollhœtta; and thus was accomplished, says M. Lowegren, in six years, what a century and a half had hitherto been unable to achieve.

The whole expense amounted to 358,986 rix dollars, the canal being one mile and a quarter (Swedish) in length, passing two lakes, having eight locks, of a hundred and twenty feet in length, twenty-two in breadth, and fourteen feet below the level of each other, making a total difference of a hundred and twelve feet of level. The whole is blown out of and excavated in the solid rock.

By means of this canal, and the river Gotha which enters the lake of Wenern near Wenersborg, this lake Wenern is united with the Cattegat near Götheberg.

The next difficulty to be overcome was the

communication between the lakes Wenern and Wettern; this was effected by Count de Platen, and opened with great pomp in 1822, by Charles XIV.

Last of all comes the Canal of Ostrogotha, which completes the communication of the Wettern with the Baltic. This canal runs from Varviken, or the eastern shore of the Wettern, to the small lake of Boren, and this again is connected with the lake Roxen by a canal running parallel with the river Motala. It now runs into the gulf of Slätbaken near Söderkoping, in Ostrogotha, which communicates in its turn with the Baltic in 58° 25′ north latitude.*

* Captain Jones, in his valuable book upon Sweden and Russia, gives the following anecdote respecting the Gotha Canal, (page 124, vol. I.)

" A Swedish Major, wishing to erect some mills, and not being sufficiently acquainted with the combination of wheels, determined upon a trip to Edinburgh, and upon landing at Leith accidentally got into conversation with Mr. T——, who was just starting upon an inspection of the Caledonian Canal, which interesting the Swede, he offered him a seat in his carriage, and thus an intimacy commenced.

At Brink (one mile and a quarter) we had fine weather and a beautiful country; a lake on our left hand, and a fine graffshaft on our right, belonging to Count Piper. (Query—a relative of the celebrated Piper of Charles XII.?)

At Norköping (one mile and a quarter) are iron-works, the mill-wheels turned by a waterfall. Here is a custom-house; but a rix dollar slipped into the hand of a douanier, slipped us

"Some years afterwards the Major was called upon to strike the line of this canal, but being diffident of his ability, he strongly recommended the employment of his friend Mr. T——. Overtures were made, and Mr. T—— twice came to Sweden, first in 1810 and again in 1813, when he put every thing in train, and sent out overseers, since which he has not returned, but Count Platen has been in constant correspondence with him, and nothing has been done without his advice.

"When Mr. T—— had completed all the plans, and was about to quit the country, the Swedish government inquired if he would prefer an honorary to a pecuniary reward, as, if he did, the King would invest him with the Order of Vasa.

"Mr. T—— replied, that he was a civilian, and money was what he worked for; they therefore gave him a thousand pounds, and when they sometime afterwards distributed honorary rewards to the Swedes employed on the canal, they were obliged to include him in the highest order, as without

through his clutches. Here is navigation, a pretty, flourishing-looking town, a good inn with the first pretty kellnerinns we had seen, and a steam-boat to Stockholm twice a week. To St. Aby (three quarters of a mile), the country is pretty, with lakes and wood. To Krokek (one mile and a half), woody and hilly. To Vretah (one mile and a quarter), the country is woody and hilly; the roads are superb,

his assistance nothing could have been done." And he continues, "The undertaking is certainly great, for although there is only a difference of one hundred and sixty-two feet in the level, yet it has to be mostly cut through rock; in the space of nine miles there are nineteen locks one hundred and twenty feet by twenty-five and a half, with ten feet fall. The depth of the water throughout the canal is ten feet: the gates of the locks are of cast iron. The first pair came from England; and it is only with the greatest difficulty they have been able to cast others in Sweden, although the country produces the finest iron in the world. Nor without the assistance of the Scotch engineers could the plans have been carried into effect; this they have the candour to acknowledge.—The cost of labour is very trifling, because it is entirely performed by the military, &c.

"The sum voted annually by the Diet for the completion of this great national work, together with the fortress of Wanas, upon the Wettern lake, was 560,000 rix dollars."

like gravel-walks through gentlemen's parks.* To Jäder (one mile and one-eighth), the country is wild and bleak. Nyköping (one mile and three quarters) is a pretty place, with pretty faces: here we were detained for horses one hour.

We reached Svardsbro (two miles and a quarter) at 9. 30. The country between it and Nyköping is woody and hilly. The weather was cold and frosty, the wind north-west, with a fine moon. The inn at Svardsbro was bad enough: the bed-rooms were at each end of a sort of great barn; the fare very indifferent, with no claret. The beds were uninviting, with plenty of fleas.

Remarks.—The country of to-day might be extremely improved by its facilities for inland navigation. It produces flax, corn, hemp, sarrasin, iron, wood, potatoes, &c. It wants

* One great but inconvenient peculiarity struck us throughout the Swedish high roads, namely, constant gates intersecting them, not as turnpikes, but as the means of preventing the cattle from straying: every fifty or sixty yards one has to stop and open them.

population, and might be beneficially colonized and reclaimed. At Norköping are iron-works, and all sorts of manufactures, with three sugar refineries; the mountains of Kolmorden, near Aby, are full of marble and fine granite. Near Wretah there is a rich iron-mine, and a cannon foundery at Finspange.

Reichard exaggerates the beauty and importance of Norköping, which, he says, is ornamented with beautiful and magnificent churches. He must speak comparatively. Swedish country towns are but poor places, built of wood, and painted red, like Turkish towns.

Sept. 1.—We left Svardsbro at six A. M. It was a fine morning, with a hoar frost (bad omen). To Aby (two miles), through a wild and rocky country. To Bilkrog (two miles), bleak and cold, with hard rain. To Sodentelje, rain—rain—rain. To Tittja (two miles), woods and lakes, rain and cold. To Stockholm (one mile and a half), *poste royale*. We reached the custom-house, at the barrier and floating bridge, and found the douaniers civil, examining our trunks *pro forma*, by virtue of a

douceur of one dollar rix. The soldiers on duty had painted mustachios.

The suburb by which we entered Stockholm is mean and ill-paved; but as we reached the quays and royal palace we were surprised at the splendour of the scene.

We drove across the granite bridge at the foot of the royal palace, and are lodged in a private house, and have four good rooms for thirty rix dollars (one pound ten shillings) a week. I do not yet know the name of our street. We dined at a *restaurant*, served by women, at six; we returned home at nine, and went to good and clean beds at ten, tired, but delighted at being once more able to take off our clothes, and indulge in the luxury of clean sheets and comfortable beds.

Remarks.—The roads in Sweden are generally excellent, and are kept in repair by the neighbouring farmers, each of whom has his district to keep in order, with his name marked upon a red post by the road side. The post-houses are execrably provided; the masters are boorish and stupid. The country inns as bad

as a Turkish caravanserai, or khan. The traveller would stand a chance of starvation, did he not provide himself at Copenhagen with stores for his journey. On the whole, Sweden, after Turkey, is the most inconvenient country I have yet travelled in; but it is so beautiful, that the picturesque traveller is repaid by the enjoyment of fine scenes for the inconvenience he may suffer on his journey. The country is still very far behind the South of Europe in civilization, but is extremely improveable, and is improving.

Jonas Rosenberg, although addicted to schnapps, is invaluable. He is the most active, good-humoured, indefatigable, honest fellow I ever met with, and my companion likes him as much as I do. We bless our stars that we got rid of Mr. Scheidels, our Hamburgh courier, at Copenhagen, for he never either could or would have done the work which Jonas has got through with ease; though he was for two days quite wet through, he never complained or flagged for an instant.

The carriage has borne its journey remark-

ably well; and no accident or *desagrément* has happened to us, other than the partial wetting of my portmanteau and cocked-hat-box, which I sent the first day's journey by the Forebud, who turned the portmanteau upside down, where it was not covered by the painted canvass cover, and sat upon the cocked-hat-box, so that he both crushed the hat and let in the rain.

MEM.—If there are two ways of doing a thing, one right and the other wrong, a country fellow always embraces the latter method.

N. B.—The journey cost us about 15*l.* including harness, &c. The distance is called 60 Swedish miles; but it is 58 1-7th.

In Sweden people travel in Stool Wagen, or in little carts, like those of Wallachia: a child often drives them. We saw hardly any carriages, other than these, all the way from Helsingborg,—certainly not above three or four, and those only when we approached the capital. This indicates poverty, and want of resident gentry.

CHAPTER III.

Stockholm.—Police.—Stroll round the Quays.—Dockyard and Gunboats.—Royal Palace.—Beauty of the City.—Theatre.—Ridderholm Church.—Tombs of the Swedish Monarchs.—Banners and Heraldic Trophies.—Royal Stud.—Royal Guard.—Catch and Glee Club.—The Park.—The Travellers presented to the King.—Conversation with his Majesty.—Rosenthal, the country-house of the King.—Superb Vase of Porphyry.—Embarkation for Abo.

SEPT. 2.—I wrote up my journal, and sent to the post-office, but, alas! no letters from home. The police in this free country are more inquisitive than at Vienna, and send a paper as long as one's arm to fill up. It asks all sorts of impertinent questions, and is very particular in wishing to know if one has come to Sweden by water or by land; how long one intends to remain in the capital, and how long

in the kingdom; what one comes for, &c.; when one left home, and where one touched in one's way hither?

In the afternoon we called upon Lord Bloomfield, but did not find him at home. We paraded the streets a little, and went to look at some *restaurants*, but not being very well pleased with them, we decided upon dining at that of yesterday.

In the afternoon it rained violently. The *pavé* in Stockholm is worse than that of Copenhagen; but the city has a livelier appearance than the capital of Denmark.

After dinner we strolled round the quays of this unique and beautiful city, which reminded me of Rio de Janeiro and Genoa at the same time. It is a perfect picture.

The royal palace, is a fine large building, standing upon an imposing height.

The royal guard are fine-looking troops; and there is a handsome regiment of hussars, which mounts guard at the palace.

Sept. 3.—We went on board of a packet

from Äbo, in order to ascertain what sort of craft we were to cross the Gulf in. Here we found an English traveller, who gave us a great deal of information about Finland and Petersburgh.

The packet is a nice little sloop-rigged vessel, with much better accommodation than I had expected.

We next went to call upon the Swedish admiral commanding the flotilla here, and to see the Marine Arsenal and gun-boats. The Dockyard is on an island, called Admiraltät's Holms; the boats are pulled by ugly old women; the Dockyard contains nothing very admirable. There are about twenty galleys, all in the boat-houses; fifty or sixty gun-boats ditto; and forty or fifty yawls. The gun-boats mount one long gun, a 24 or 18-pounder, with two carronades and some swivels, and are manned by fifty or sixty men: they draw four feet and a half water. This force is classed into batteries, and divisions. The battery consists of twelve gun-boats, subdivided into three parts

or divisions of four boats. The yawls are not very serviceable-looking boats, being too near the water. The flotilla force may be manned by 6600 men: one-third of the *equipage* is kept on duty at a time for three years, after which each man retires to his country quarter, and is succeeded by the next on the *roster*.

There are two regiments of flotilla artillery, which are always kept complete and embodied.

We next went to see the Royal Palace, in which there is but little remarkable, save a picture of Charles XII. The picture-gallery contains nothing of transcendant talent; but there is a pretty statue of Peace by Bystrom, a native sculptor; there is a stiff and bad picture of the Prince Oscar, by a native artist. The King and Queen are here at present.

We now went to see the shoe-bazaar, and found nothing there but old boots and ugly women. From thence we went to the hussar barracks and artillery depôt: the horses are small and ugly, standing upon wooden plat-

forms rising upwards towards the manger. The Swedish artillery are good-looking troops.

Whichever way I turned in Stockholm, I was enchanted with the beauty of the city: island succeeding island, houses mounting over houses, churches over churches, and terraces over terraces, climbing up the sides of rocky and woody hills, which rise as by enchantment out of the water. But, alas! the ugliness of the population, particularly the female part of it, diminishes much the gratification the eye derives from the scenery of this romantic-looking city. It abounds in statues, equestrian and pedestrian; fine buildings, handsome quays, &c.; but it wants fine squares, and gardens, and pretty faces.—In the evening we went to the theatre, which is dark, dirty, and mean. The scenery is shabby; the acting tolerable; the music above par. The audience was ill-dressed and ill-looking. I never saw such a dearth of well-looking people in any city of Europe, much less in a capital. I did not understand a word of the language, which seems

to be a compound of Scandinavian and Teutonic. Some of the sounds resemble English, and are no doubt of Celtic, others resemble the German, and are no doubt of Teutonic, origin.

The Swedes, like the Germans, seem to be much tickled by broad farce.

After the play I returned home to write letters and my Journal.

Sept. 4.—I called on Lord Bloomfield, whom I was so fortunate as to find at home. His reception was kind and cordial; he invited us to dine to-day with him in town, and on Tuesday at his country house at Drottingholm. He promises to get me presented to Bernadotte, if possible, before Wednesday, when we think of sailing for Äbo.

We afterwards went on board the packet, and secured berths. The passage money is fifty banco dollars, for ourselves, carriage, and servant, (2*l.* 15*s.*)

We hope for a fair wind, but it now blows strong from the north-east. We next called

upon the English Consul, (not at home,) and walked up to St. Catherine's Church, and farther onwards, to a wooden obelisk, upon a height in a garden. From hence we had a most enchanting panoramic view, quite equal to that from the towers of Galata and St. Mark.

We next went to see the Ridderholm Church, the mausoleum of the great kings and heroes of this country. I never was so much interested in my life as by the sight of the tombs of Charles the Twelfth, of Gustavus Adolphus, and Gustavus Vasa, and of many other kings and generals.

The church is crowded with banners captured in war, and trophies of all sorts, carefully and tastefully arranged.

The sword of Charles XII. which he wore when killed at Fredericshall; the sword of Gustavus Adolphus, slain at Lutzen, (I have seen the spot at Lutzen where Gustavus fell,) and many other articles, too numerous to mention in a Journal, make this church one of the most delightful objects in the world.

Russian, Polish, Danish, German banners, to the number of 4000, decorate the walls all around. Here are likewise the armorial bearings of the Knights of the Seraphim, all neatly arranged; and those of Napoleon and Blucher, by a singular fatality, are ranged amicably side by side, although their bearers were in contraposition all their lives.

General Todesson and Admiral Stenborck are buried here, beneath thousands of banners and heraldic trophies. This church would afford a most interesting field for the historian and herald.

Sweden has played a great card in the world's game, as the thirty years' war, and these trophies, gained in that and other contests, sufficiently evince; but the battle of Pultawa gave her a blow from which she never did and never can recover. The game has passed into the hands of Russia, although Sweden has plenty of honours left behind.

It is a melancholy lesson to the ambition of

kings and generals, to see that this is all that is left of their achievements.

I kissed the tomb of Charles XII.

We next saw the royal stud, which is more remarkable for white horses than any thing else. The stables are good, and well aired. We dined at four o'clock with Lord Bloomfield, and passed a very pleasant evening there. He promises to present us to Charles John, if possible, before we sail.

Sept. 5.—The weather warmer, and day finer. On Monday we must take another view of the Marine Arsenal, if we can find the admiral, Coyet, at home.

At noon we walked upon the promenade, opposite to the château, but on this side of the water. Here we saw all the beauty and fashion of Stockholm, such as it is, and a detachment of the royal guard, with music and colours. They are very fine troops, and look as if they only wanted another Charles XII. to lead them to the conquest of the world.

We dined at the Park, a wild romantic sort

of promenade, beyond the hussar barracks, going thither by water. Here is a tolerable *restaurant*, served by women, in a sort of German costume.

We were delighted during dinner by the singing of a catch and glee club, who were enjoying themselves next door to us. The *ensemble* was extremely fine, and the airs beautiful.

In the evening we went to the theatre. The house was a bumper, and no tickets were to be had. I at length succeeded, by bribing the door-keeper.

Sept. 6.—We paid a fruitless visit to the admiral, Coyet, who has not yet taken any notice of our cards of the 3rd. I suppose he never received them. We dined at a French *restaurant* at the Park, and walked all over it. The Park is savage and wild, but very pretty: you may get at it either by land or water. The ferry-boats are rowed by ugly old women, who seem to work very hard.

Lord Bloomfield sends word that he will pre-

sent us to-morrow to the King, Charles John, the most extraordinary man in Europe, and the only one of the Napoleon school who has survived his master's downfall.

Sept. 7.—I visited my banker, and drew 40*l.* for stock purse, (483.16 banco dollars.) It seems to me that we lose too much by the transaction—more than five per cent.

Capt. Bloomfield and Mr. Stapleton called, and stayed some time with us. We are to go to Court after dinner, at seven o'clock, in one of his Excellency's equipages.

We promenaded the city until dinner-time. I have refrained hitherto from endeavouring to pronounce or to write the name of the street in which we lodge; it is a perfect Brobdignag:—"Nya Kungsholmsbrogatan, Gotha Löen Quartier, No. 7;" which, being interpreted, signifies "New Street, in the King's Island, at the sign of the Golden Lion." The weather is cold, but fine, and frosty; the wind still east, which will not do for Abo at all. We dined at the *Société* with Mr. Stapleton; and, at seven

o'clock, went in full uniform to be presented to his Majesty, who received us most graciously, and talked a great deal with me respecting the state of Sweden. His Majesty seems to be a very unaffected, modest man, speaking of himself with the greatest possible humility. He seemed to be much pleased with the observations which I made respecting the country through which I had passed, and appeared to seize my idea of colonizing the waste lands from England and Ireland.

He told me that he had the greatest possible difficulty in preventing the farmers from setting fire to the forests, for the purpose of clearing the land. He observed, that the prejudices of the people with respect to agriculture were such, that he almost despaired of effecting much reform in this science among them.

He said that in many places, particularly in Scania, the soil was excellent, but that such was the imperfection of the agricultural implements, that the plough only turned up about

four inches of soil instead of four feet, to which depth a fine loam ran. That although nature locked up the resources of the earth during eight months, yet such was the vigour of the fertilizing principle, that no sooner had the snow disappeared, than the corn sprung up, and ripened in an inconceivably short space of time. He said that in an estate of his in the Talberg country, such was the quantity of iron and the facility of getting at it, that, without sinking any shafts beneath the level of the horizon, 600,000 quintals of excellent iron might be exported from thence every year for 1600 years.

The King told me that the great canal was excavated under the inspection of English engineers, and that the first set of locks and flood-gates were made in England.

His Majesty said that if we stayed a little longer here we must dine with him.

He conversed very animatedly with Lord Bloomfield and ourselves for at least half an hour, when he retired to a sofa with his Lord-

ship, and begged us to be seated with the chamberlains. Charles John is sixty-eight years old, but he does not appear to be more than forty-five. He is very vigorous, and rides and walks more actively than most of the young men of the court. We saw his favourite, Count Brähe.

There was no party at Court excepting the few who had dined with the King. The Queen and the ladies did not appear.

Apropos de bottes! the Chamberlain told me that the body of Charles XII. was still in perfect preservation, and that it was occasionally exposed to public view. He wished me to see it; but I have no desire to view *des cadavres.*

The news from Paris and Brussels seems to embarrass the *corps diplomatique.* The Russian Legation refuses to give passports to Frenchmen for Petersburgh. We left the court about nine o'clock, and were re-conducted home by Lord Bloomfield.

Sept. 8.—The weather fine, but the wind

still easterly. After having read the English papers up to the 27th at the minister's, we went to see the country-house of the King at Rosenthal. This is the prettiest little villa imaginable, situated in a garden in the midst of the wildest rock and forest scenery of the park.

In front of the villa, facing a pretty little lake, is a superb vase of native porphyry (query, red granite?) This unique specimen of native art and production is fourteen feet in diameter, and is modelled after the antique vases. It stands upon a grey granite pedestal. I found fault with the beading which runs round the edge of the cup. This beautiful specimen of art is entirely executed by the peasants of Dalecarlia, the *roughest* of all imaginable beings, but who nevertheless have contrived to give the finest possible polish to their workmanship.

This vase, as it stands before the little "*Sans Souci*" of Bernadotte, forms a striking object in the foreground of a beautiful landscape.

The simplicity of the King's taste is very

evident in all that he has done in Sweden. If it be fair to judge of a man by his actions, I should say that Bernadotte is the most remarkable man of his day; for he has not yet been *spoiled by good fortune.* Who was it that, in speaking of him, said, that he was a scion of the Revolution, grafted upon the stock of Legitimacy?

In the evening we dined at Lord Bloomfield's, and met there some of the ministers of state, and several of the *corps diplomatique.* Excellent fare, and agreeable society.

After dinner we went to the play.

Sept. 9.—The first thing we heard in the morning was that the packet was to sail at five in the evening. "*Quel embarras!*" How to pack up, pay bills and visits, dine with Lord Bloomfield, and do a thousand other things, was difficult; nevertheless, all was done. We dined with his Lordship, who was so good as to accompany us on board, to see, as he said, as much of us as he could. We made an effort to get to sea, but it soon fell calm, and we

were obliged to anchor off the Marine Arsenal. Oakes is gone ashore again in despair, in a little punt, by himself. Jonas shakes his head, and thinks it better to remain on board than to go ashore and lose our passage.

I regret leaving Stockholm very much, but I should regret it more the longer I stayed.

CHAPTER IV.

The Army.—Population.—Commercial Resources.—The Diet.—The Press.—Speculation for the Swan River.—Bernadotte's Principles.—Fortress of Waxholm.—Passage down the Gulf.—The Travellers, for pastime, institute an order of Knighthood.—Obliged to anchor.—A small island explored.—Amusements on board.—Indolence of the Finns.—Island of Soderarm Bäk.—Island of Flöseberg, one of the Aland group.—Fisherman's hut.—Harbour of Åbo.—The Town.—Cathedral.—View from the Observatory.—Barracks.—Advantages of Finland under the Russian Government.—Houses re-constructing of wood.—Rehearsal of the Freyshütz.—Passports.

REMARKS.—The regular army of Sweden consists of 60,000 men, whereof 5000 cavalry, and 4000 artillery. The Landwher is composed of 100,000, who are all available; but every male would take up arms in case of emergency. The population of Sweden and

Norway is about 4,000,000; the produce of the human species two and a half to each marriage; the climate and corn brandy are unfavourable to population: vegetation is at a stand during eight months, (query population also?)

Stockholm contains 75,000 inhabitants, among whom are no mendicants. The exterior of the Lutheran worship much resembles the Catholic—*vide* copes and stoles, and embroidered surplices of priesthood. Female morals are said to be very relaxed. The women are generally plain, and large-boned; the men are better-looking than the women.

The state of Sweden is improving. She is now no longer dependent upon other nations for corn, of which she produces enough for her own consumption and for that of Norway. A vast deal is yearly consumed in the manufacture of corn brandy, a very strong but deleterious spirit; beer and gin are likewise manufactured, as juniper abounds.

With the roads, navigable lakes, and the

great canal now existing, (and others which ought to exist,*) Sweden possesses great advantages for internal commerce. With Norway for a nursery for seamen, with inexhaustible forests and iron mines, she can have a commercial and military marine. She has no public debt to weigh upon her resources, and to break the spirit of her enterprise. She now exports iron, planks, spars, pitch, tar, herrings, cod, and ling, (salted,) butter, cider, and down for beds. She imports all sorts of manufactured goods: wines, colonial produce, and, what is surprising, fuel from Abo, while she has inexhaustible supplies of that article at home.

The Diet, or great council of the Nation, consists of several estates: the nobles, the clergy, the burghers, and the peasants, each of which estates is represented—by a member from every family in that of the nobles; by a certain number of deputies from the clergy, the archbishop and bishops. The burghers send

* "Had you seen these roads before they were made,
You would turn up your eyes and bless Marshal Wade."

a deputy from each town which has that privilege; the peasants send a certain number from their body, who have never enjoyed any place under the Government, or been in trade. The King presides over the whole, and, as in England, makes a speech at the beginning and close of each session.* The Nobles' House of the Diet is called *Palatium Ordinis Equestris*, and is a fine large building, covered with copper, and bearing gilded trophies upon little minarets at each corner of the roof. In front of it stands a statue of Gustavus Eric, (or Vasa,) in bronze.

The press is said to be free in Sweden; but I hear that nothing against the Government appears in the papers, so that I suspect the interference of the police. The law of libel exists in full force.

Lord Bloomfield told me of an extraordinary enterprise of a countryman of ours, who went from Stockholm to the Swan River. He took with him forty wooden houses, in

* See Jones.

frame, each house to consist of four rooms: he likewise took out a number of boats in frame. This excellent project met with the greatest encouragement from the King, who superintended the work himself.

At Lord Bloomfield's I had the pleasure of meeting Count Shlusenheim, Minister for foreign affairs. From him I gathered a good deal of information respecting the state of Sweden, and of its population. His account was, on the whole, favourable.

It strikes me that the French Revolution has not much pleased the Government. In answer to an observation of mine upon this subject, in which I had said that Bernadotte ought to be pleased at the triumph of liberal principles, since he had always been their champion, it was remarked, "*Tout cela est bien changé depuis que Bernadotte est devenu Roi.*"

Prince Gustave has no party at present in Sweden, and has lost ground since he declined marrying the Princess of the Netherlands.

JOURNAL CONTINUED.

Sept. 10.—Oakes came on board at one o'clock A. M., having left his punt alongside a wharf. Consequent embarrassment when at daylight we wanted to get under weigh. At length he and Jonas set out together in a *female wherry* in search of the punt, for which the owner demanded twenty banco dollars. They returned in the punt in about an hour's time, we having glided gently down the Gulf towards Waxholm.

This fortress, which we reached about noon, stands upon a small island in the centre of one of the passes for large ships to Stockholm. It consists of a high and very large martello tower, which is surrounded by extensive outworks, mounting a great many heavy cannon. The walls are in many parts much decayed, and the *revêtements* in some places fallen down, as if the walls had been breached by cannon shot. Across this passage the Swedes stretched a large chain, at the time of Lord Nelson's visit to Copenhagen; such was the

dread the northern powers entertained of this lion of England.

I never saw any thing more beautiful than the passage down this Gulf as far as Waxholm. It is a continued archipelago. The islands are covered with fir forests, and picturesque huts. The parting view of Stockholm is equal, if not superior, to any thing in Europe. Our fellow-passengers are not numerous, but there are three pretty girls among them.

At Bomeson is another and a larger tower than that of Waxholm. We anchored again at midnight. Rain, rain.

Sept. 11.—All the day working down amid innumerable islands, through the narrowest channels imaginable. At about two o'clock in the afternoon we grounded for a few minutes, without any damage. At night we anchored again, off a sort of custom-house, on an Island; and here we remained all night long. Meanwhile, for pastime, Oakes and myself after dinner instituted an order

of Knighthood, that of the Corkscrew: into which most royal, loyal, and distinguished order we inducted Jonas Rosenberg, alias Leporello, who, kneeling gracefully on one knee, received a stroke across the shoulder from a Meerschaum pipe, had a red handkerchief thrown scarf-fashion over his right shoulder, and a small steel corkscrew suspended by a narrow blue riband to his buttonhole. He was then sworn never to break a cork in drawing it, never to refuse to drink, love or fight, upon being lawfully commanded so to do; to defend all distressed damsels, &c. &c.; this done, he was desired to arise more noble by the style of Jonas Von Rosenberg Von Leporello, principal Commander of the noble order of the Corkscrew; and while in the act of rising, he was invested with the mantle of the order, being white, lined with blue, and having a collar of Chinchilla fur. (This mantle is my old cloak, which has served for many a merry and agreeable purpose before now.) When Jonas's investiture was all over, the chapter was closed;

but it was re-opened for the purpose of creating a Chanoinesse, (for what is a knight without his lady?) One of the ladies of the ship, (by the bye, a comely wench enough,) was invested with the decoration of the order, to be worn on the left breast; while Jonas with corked moustache, imperial, and eyebrows, gallanted and saluted the fair Stifftsdammer, Chanoinesse, styling her the most noble and beautiful lady, Countess Julia Von Stockholm. During the ceremony, sundry glasses of claret, schnapps and punch were quaffed by the grand crosses, Commander, Stifftsdammer, and spectators, to the great edification of the latter and jollification of the former; after which we all repaired, as well as we could, to our balmy couches.

Sept. 12.—We did not get under weigh until eight o'clock, and then continued our beat through intricate passages until about two in the afternoon, when we again let go the anchor in a little cove, snugly sheltered from a strong south-easter which is blowing outside. Here we are likely to remain for some days,

as there is no appearance of a change of wind, and as the Finns are not sufficiently good seamen to venture outside in strong weather and contrary winds. In the evening, Oakes and I took the boat and went ashore upon a little island a-head of us, which we have named Crusoe's Island. Here we gathered wild flowers, raspberries, juniper, heath, &c. and brought the bouquets on board as Caligula did the shells from the shores of Britain.

Sept. 13.—It blows a gale, and we hold on. Don Giovanni and Leporello are gone ashore upon Robinson Crusoe's Island, to moralize and meditate among the rocks. Our only consolation here is tolerable eating and drinking. We have found out some good claret and some arrack, so that we are jolly enough.

In the evening, Oakes and I went ashore to Robinson Crusoe's Island. It is a desolate little spot enough, but there are in it two pretty little bosquets, where a man might build a hut, and make himself snug. There is no fresh water on it. Granite, both red and grey, com-

pose the geological, heath, fox-glove, juniper, and a species of poplar, the vegetable kingdom. At night it blew a gale from the south-east, and we have let go another anchor.

Sept. 14.—It blows and rains terribly. We see no chance of getting away, and regret our precipitancy in leaving Stockholm so soon, and with a foul wind. Sailors ought to have known better. All day long we were confined below by the rain. In the evening it blew so hard, that we did not take our usual cruise in the boat, but amused ourselves and fellow captives, by travestying Jonas as an old lady, and by getting up a dance on the little forecastle. The simpers and coquetteries of our trusty squire in his disguise, excited the risible faculties even of the Finnish seamen, some of whom waltzed with the fair lady to the creaking notes of a cracked fiddle, scraped by one of the crew. After this entertainment, we dressed Jonas up as a Turk, with a turban made up of napkins, and a neck-shawl of mine, the false hair of one of the damsels for a beard, a handkerchief

round his waist, my dressing-gown for a caftan, my cloak for a jubbee; Oakes's slippers, dirk, and pistols in his waistband, and a Meerschaum pipe in his mouth. We placed him cross-legged upon the cabin table, and paraded all the women in the ship before him, to the best-looking of whom, with becoming dignity, he threw the handkerchief. The damsels all liked the joke amazingly, and served him with coffee, schnapps, and pipes, *à l'envi l'une de l'autre.* We kept up the fun until ten o'clock, and then retired to rest.

Sept. 15.—It still blows a gale from the south-east. We think of bearing up for Stockholm, where if we once more set foot, good bye to Petersburg until the spring. We held on all day, the wind moderating and drawing a little more to the southward. No going on shore; no fun at night with Jonas.

Sept. 16.—At six o'clock we turned up the hands, up anchor, and made sail with a light air, ship looking up east; but after a short time the wind backed again to the old point, and we,

after tacking about twenty times to no purpose, bore up for the Beacon of Soderarm Bäk. Here we brought up in a snug berth, close to a rock, covered with fishermen's huts and their concomitant misery. We sent ashore for fish and fresh water, for we have nothing left either to eat or to drink: so improvident are these Finns, and so indolent, that we actually lay four days at Robinson Crusoe's Island; the skipper doing nothing, knowing that his stock of water and provision must soon be out, and not making the slightest exertion to replenish his stores! One would not have believed in such stupidity had one not seen it. To-morrow if the wind does not come fair, we must bear up. The islands that we have seen since the 11th, are all barren, rocky, and without inhabitants, save a few wild-ducks and gulls, with the exception of this of Soderarm and another to the eastward, where are a few wretched fishermen. These people remain here a month at a time, and are then relieved by others. They only pass the summer months here. In the winter

it would be impossible to exist. They have no spring or well, but catch the rain water: they send to the main land once a week for provisions. The beacon is upon an adjoining island, and is built of wood, and painted red. It is the emblem of desolation. These fishermen have their wives and families with them; and are, perhaps, not so very wretched as we imagine. I counted sixteen log huts on this side of the island.

At night we weighed the anchors, and warped into a little natural canal or creek, and here we lie very snugly, while it blows a confounded gale outside. God knows when we shall get away.

This is the most eastern part of the Swedish dominions. Nature has provided her with a good frontier hereabouts, for it would be impossible for a fleet of large vessels to force the intricate passages of this myriad of islands, this labyrinth of rocks.

Remark.—We have not seen a single square-rigged vessel since we left Stockholm.

Sept. 17.—At daylight we made sail from our creek, with a light breeze from the south. At noon we were abreast of another beacon, on a small low island, belonging to Finland (or rather Russia). At four o'clock, we ran in among a group of islands; and at about six o'clock, anchored for the night off the first Russian custom-house, called Flöseberg. Here we were visited by the custom-house, and were fortunate enough to get a few potatoes, and some wild raspberries and milk. This island is one of the westernmost of the Aland group.

Sept. 18.—At daylight weighed, and made an attempt to beat through the narrows. Wind south-east. After having gained about three German miles, we came to the narrowest pass imaginable. Here we grounded several times, and were obliged to let go the anchor, in a heavy squall, abreast of a little fishing-village. In the afternoon we weighed again, but it was in vain; we ran ashore four times, in a great degree owing to the awkwardness of the Finns, who have no idea of the

mechanical action of either rudder or sails: fortunately, the bottom was sandy, and the rocks so steep, that one might rub one's sides against them with impunity. We now let go the anchor under a bluff weather shore, to which we made fast by a hawser. The squalls from the south-east very violent all the afternoon. We and fellow passengers went ashore, and dined in a fisher's cottage upon potatoes and fish. These people were tolerably well off; they had all their resources among themselves. The family consisted of two generations: patriarchal government. They make their own cloth, shoes, nets, &c.; and have three horses, six children, one pig, plenty of fodder and murphies, boats, &c.; no well, but a hole for rain water. The island is about half a mile round. There are two or three other families upon it.

After dinner I strolled about the island, and perceiving that the skipper was weighing his anchor, we all embarked about sunset. A boat, with three savage-looking Russians, (one of whom had a long beard,) came on board to sell

brandy. At night, heavy squalls, with lightning and rain. It will change the wind.

N.B.—Travellers should never go to sea with a foul wind. This is all very well for those who are obliged to go to sea to look for a fair one, but pleasure-hunters should stay ashore till a fair one blows.

Sept. 19.—At daylight, wind south-west. Weighed and made sail, God be praised! for Abo. Jib-topsail, square-sail, ring-tail, and water-sail, all set. We ran rapidly along through the islands. No more "Garra Winda and Roddie Lee."* Our course lay through a labyrinth of islands until we made the mouth of the harbour of Abo. This place has great capabilities for commerce. It is nearly land-locked, and has tolerably deep water close to the town. The shipping pass up through a sort of canal or palisaded passage, and then come into a creek, on each side of which stand the remains of this once flourishing town, which was nearly destroyed by fire three years ago. We passed by the arsenal, full of cannon and shot,

* Equivalent to our "Keep her full!" and "Helm's a lee!"

with a few gun-boats under cover, the barracks, and the military school. The town seems to be built of wood, and is a miserable-looking place enough. We were kept alongside the wharf for an hour until the customs had visited us,—a most inhospitable regulation, from which they would not relax if you were all starving on board. We went to the *Société-haus,* where we found tolerable accommodation in point of lodging.

N.B.—Our bill in the packet was enormous, 93d. 32s. rix gelt.—One has no remedy in these cases.

The beacons or buoys throughout the narrow channels of the Gulf, are made of fir-trees moored by stones attached to cross bars at the roots, and have a pole at the upper end above the water, sometimes with a flag thereon.

The theatre of Abo is under the same roof with the *Société-haus.* We are too hungry and tired to think of going thither, though there is a play to-night, and there are many Droskies in the yard, waiting to carry away their freights. They have the same odious cus-

tom here which prevails in Sweden, of strewing juniper, fir, or yew branches about the rooms, as if it were to kill the fleas. We are, however, thankful to be once more on shore, after our ten days' confinement in the packet, and so do not mind juniper or yew very much. Jonas is very drunk, and extremely funny; he makes us die with laughter at his drolleries.

I did not go to bed until past twelve o'clock, so much was I occupied in various operations, such as journal-writing, &c.

Beds pretty good, with dry sheets.

Sept. 20.—Abo, or, as it is pronounced, Obo. After breakfast we visited the Cathedral, which has dreadfully suffered from the terrible conflagration of 1827. They are now occupied in rebuilding the top of the main tower, which is of enormous height. This structure is entirely composed of brick, and is rude enough in its exterior; the interior is, however, a good specimen of severe Gothic. The new works on the tower are of wood. We next clambered up to the Observatory, which is a fine building, (a sort of pavilion,) standing upon an

eminence commanding the town:—from hence is a superb bird's-eye view of the remains of the town and of its adjoining country. Äbo stands in a valley upon the sides of a navigable river, debouching into a fine land-locked harbour. The country is partly cultivatable, and partly stone and forest. It might be rendered a most important post in the hands of Sweden's enemy, for it has all the capabilities of a naval* and commercial station: viz. good harbour, deep water, plenty of wood, stone, corn, iron, maritime population, &c. The meridian of Äbo is that of the Cape of Good Hope. I next visited the Barracks of the Russian soldiery, and found them, as far as I saw, tolerably comfortable and clean, excepting in the rear, where every filthy accumulation has its place. There are about 400 infantry here of the twenty-third regiment. The soldiers on duty are clean and well clothed, but those off duty, in their long brown drugget great coats, look more like itinerant tinkers than soldiers.—After dinner, Mr. Jammermann

* *i. e.* Gun-boat and galley station.

the banker called upon us, and from him I learned that Finland is better governed and happier under the Russians than under the Swedes; that Russia gives Finland money, while Sweden took it from her; that the *employés* are twice as well paid as under the old *regime*; that, the old Swedish constitution is still in force, and that the tribunals are not interfered with by the Emperor; that all the taxes raised in Finland according to ancient institutions, are spent in the country; and that the Emperor, by keeping on foot a smaller number of troops than stipulated for by the treaty of 1809, gives the difference of expense to Finland;—that, moreover, all the *employés* are natives, which under the Swedish dominion was never the case. He says, that the adjoining country produces all the necessaries of life in abundance.

Åbo, like Torre del Greco, is none the wiser for experience, and is reconstructing of wood, as if it had never been a prey to the devouring element of fire, while immense quarries of fine

granite surround it on every side. In spite of its recent calamity, it seems, however, to be recovering, and the stroke of the hammer, the sound of the saw and axe, the explosion of the stone quarry, echo in all directions. The main bridge is reconstructing, and the shipping crowd below it on either side of the river. In the hands of a richer people, Äbo would soon become an important place: the population at present is about 14,000 souls, including workmen who have come in to rebuild the town. A steam navigation is absolutely necessary to the prosperity of the towns on both sides of the Gulf of Finland, for no sailing-vessel can possibly be sure of anything like a decent passage through this archipelago of islands.

To-morrow we set off on our route to Petersburgh, where we should have already been a week, had we had but an average passage from Stockholm. In the evening I attended a rehearsal of the Freyshütz, performed by some musicians of the place, aided by about

twenty Russian soldiers and Mr. Jammermann. The performance was bad enough, but better than I could have expected in such a place, and with such heterogeneous materials. The *corps dramatique* is German, that of Monsieur et Madame Schultz. Madame Schultz is a very fine woman. The tenor was a Jew, and execrably flat; the women tolerable: the devil did not sing—I suppose his satanic majesty was ill.

I received in the evening a visit from Mr. Jammermann with 426 rubles for my 240 banco dollars; so that I again lose by money transactions. We had to pay thirteen rubles for new passports, those which we brought from the Russian minister at Stockholm being no longer valid. We shall have again to pay at Helsingfors and at Wiborg; and all this as a sort of reprisal upon Swedish subjects, Sweden levying similar taxes for this purpose upon Russians. It is hard that we Englanders should suffer for their follies. We had to pay forty rix dollars for each ruble.

CHAPTER V.

Route on departure from Åbo.—Helsingfors.—Great improvement of the City.—A proof of the advantages of despotic power.—The Port.—Fortress of Sveäborg.—Tomb of Ehrensward.—Soldiery.—The Fortress neglected.—Exports and Imports.—The City well calculated for Commerce.—Route on departure from Helsingfors.—The carriage upset.—Post-house at Pyttis.—Route continued.—Fredrickshamn.—Peterlax.—Wiborg.—Log villages.—Beloastraff: rigorous search at the Custom-house.—Approach to St. Petersburgh.—First view of the Neva.—Arrival in the City.

Sept. 21.—We left Åbo at thirty minutes past nine, after being cheated by the inn-keeper at the *Société-haus*. Thank God! a forebüd is no longer necessary; so that we only pay for three horses, sixty copecks per horse per mile, except upon leaving towns, when 120 copecks. First post, to Rungo, one mile and a quarter,

the country cultivated and pretty; next post, Vista, one mile and a half, corn and flax. Log villages, forests of firs, roads good. To Händäla, one mile and a quarter, heavy roads and bad cattle. To Salo, one mile, corn and a river. To Hämenkyla, one mile seven eighths, marshy, with occasional cultivation. To Svenskby, one mile and three quarters, sands and forests, bad and hilly roads. Good post-house, civil people, the post-master speaking German, and making brandy (not strong enough for Jonas's palate). Supper upon black cock and fresh eggs, bread and excellent butter. Clean beds: turn in.

Sept. 22.—Started at six. Moderate bill. To Bjorsby is two miles. Hilly and sandy; lakes and fine country, and scenery. We observed a saw-mill turned by a river. At Davidness are iron-works and a waterfall. River unpronounceable. Mjöhbolstadt, one mile and three quarters. At Krykstadt, one and a half, is a lake. From thence another lake and open country, until Bolstadt, one mile and a half.

Next we came to a lake and a navigable river, on the right and left hand; sandy and hilly road, and poor country to Qvis, two miles. To Rembole, one mile and five eighths; good roads, but hilly. Next post, Grann, one mile and a half. Then Helsingfors, one mile and a half, which we reached at 8h. 30m. There was no room at the inn; we were obliged to go all over the town, and after trying at several houses, we found, as Jonas called it, a room and a half at a *traiteur's*. So here we are, indifferently enough lodged. This is a good-looking city, and has some fine new buildings raised by the Russians, particularly the Palace of the Government, upon the great Square.

Sept. 23.—I arose early, and sallied out to look at the city. It indeed far surpasses any expectation I had previously formed: it is the most beautiful and the most interesting new city I ever beheld. The Russian Emperor, the Trajan of the North, might say with the Roman, that he found it a pack of wooden huts, and left it a city of palaces. The Senate

House, (Ionic,) new University, (Ionic,) Government Palace, and all the public offices, are superb. The barracks, and new streets, *tirées au cordon* and uniform in their plan, are beautiful. There are two or three new Russ churches, with their green domes and spires, which produce a charming effect. The Emperor lately gave 6,000,000 rubles for improvements; the city 26,000. This place is a proof of the advantages of despotic power, when wielded by enlightened despots. The world in general has had to lament the despotic use of power, but Russia has derived more advantages from it since the days of Peter the Great, than the world ever suffered evil from it.

The port is good, and beginning to thrive: there are eight sail of square-rigged vessels here at present, and many small craft. In the roads lie three sail of the line: the Narva, with the flag of my acquaintance, Admiral Lazareff; the Pultawa, and the Nesnoy. These ships all look remarkably well. There is likewise a man-of-war brig and a schooner.

We breakfasted at an inn in the Square, kept by Mademoiselle W.; pretty kellner-inns. At one o'clock we went over the water, in a man-of-war's launch, to Sveäborg. We called upon the Commandant, who sent us one of his clerks to show us the fortress. It is intrinsically strong, very strong; but the Russians seem to neglect the works a good deal. Most of the gun-boats and galleys are rotting in a large excavated dock, made by the Swedes, for building line-of-battle ships in. The tomb of Ehrensward is beautiful and interesting: it represents, in bronze, a Roman galley piercing a large block of granite, (the sarcophagus,) over which is a shield, sword, and helmet. There is a simple inscription in Swedish. Gustavus III. raised the tomb of Ehrensward. This officer erected the fortress in the year 1748.

After seeing all that was worthy of notice in the citadel, I endeavoured, but in vain, to get a boat and go on board of the Narva, to pay my respects to Admiral Lazareff. Failing

in this, we returned to Helsingfors in the same boat which had taken us over. It is the duty of three of these boats to go backwards and forwards several times a day for the public convenience, and for this the crews receive no gratuity whatever. The appearance of the Russian soldiery, on duty is beautiful, but off duty, poor, mean, and slovenly. There is a division of superb riflemen in the city, (Chasseurs of Finland,) extremely well equipped and drilled. Sveäborg might accommodate a very large number of troops: the *matériel* is immense; but most of the guns are dismounted, and the outer ramparts are very much neglected. The *enceinte* is better looked to. The soldiery seem to have enough to do to escort backwards and forwards the convicts, whose depôt is in Sveäborg, aboard of an old hulk.

The exports of Helsingfors are principally planks, salt fish, and tar, to the amount of seven or eight millions of rubles. The imports are wines and colonial produce, manufactured goods, hardware, &c. seven millions. The Rus-

sians are blowing up the rocks amid which the city stands, and bringing them into the place for building; they will convert a heap of rocks into a beautiful city, should this beneficent policy of Alexander be followed up. From all that I see and learn, Finland is as yet much the gainer by the change of protectors.

Helsingfors is admirably calculated for commerce, in the centre of a line of coast, with a beautiful inner harbour, and a fine outer roadstead; a fortress, and a province abounding in excellent roads, by means of which to transmit commerce rapidly. Population will follow when commerce leads the way.

In the evening we strolled about the place, and went to see a conjuror with learned dogs. He was a funny old fellow, speaking a mixture of Italian and bad French. Little beauty, and less fashion. Passports visé'd; but no tax thereon.

Sept. 24.—We left Helsingfors at 7h. 30m. A. M. in heavy rain, having been shamefully cheated by the landlord, whom I threatened

with a report to the police. A few wersts on the road is old Helsingfors, with some iron-works and water.

To Henricksdal, one mile and a half, the country is open. To Sibbo, one mile and three-quarters; cloudy and rainy; roads good. To Veckaski, one mile and a quarter; excellent roads. To Borga, one mile and a quarter; superb roads. This town is situated on a river, has a cathedral and a bishop; here are a few boats. We were detained for horses half an hour. To Illby, one mile; good roads through forests. After passing Illby, we had some famous charges* down hill to Forrsby, one mile and five-sixteenths. The country to Perno, one mile and eleven-twelfths, is more open, with good roads; arm of the sea. Upon leaving Perno we came to a hill. Jibbing horses—we were obliged to send back to the post-house for others. Relay *idem.* The same fate befell a stray carriage. It would seem that

* In Finland, as in Sweden, you gallop down all the hills, for the horses will not hold back.

all the horses of the station were in a league against travellers. Shoulder to wheel successful. To Lovisa, one mile and three-eighths, pretty town, and clean. Here is a Russian post, and here our passports were examined. To Holmgard, one mile and five-eighths, beautiful roads winding among granite rocks and through forests of fir.

At ten wersts from Holmgard, charging *à la Finnoise* down a hill in the dark, we came violently in contact with a rock; the shock was enough to have broken any but a very strongly-built carriage into a thousand pieces. However, thus far all was safe; but upon breasting a hill just in our front, the horses jibbed, and running the britchkha violently against (as I believe) the same rock, turned us completely over, threw the postboy into the woods and Jonas upon the rocks. We scrambled out to pick him up: he lay groaning, and vowing that his leg was broken. This was a little *ruse* on his part, to distract our attention from the fractured carriage to his

limb. Fortunately, no bones were broken. After having dispatched the postboy upon one of his own horses to the next post for assistance, we succeeded in lighting one of the lamps by means of phosphoric matches, and examined the state of the vehicle. No injury was sustained, save the staving in of the calèche, and the fracture of the strap which binds the fore train to the hinder, near the driving-bolt (or maschio), and one lamp. Oakes now mounted upon one of the remaining bare-backed horses, and went back to Holmegard for aid, while I stayed watching the carriage and encouraging Jonas, whose fall (more like that of Vulcan than Phaëton) was likely to produce sad consequences to his peripatetics. "Oh!" said he, "that I should ever have come to this; I that have driven to Torneo and to Drontheim twenty times with Englishmen, and never was upset before. Oh the pretty travelling-carriage! that has come so many hundred miles safely, and is now broken to pieces!" &c. &c. "Better," said I, "Jonas,

that the carriage should be broken than your neck." "Oh no!" said he, "I had rather die a hundred times over than that this should happen." At length I turned his lamentation into ridicule, by saying, "Well then, suppose you were killed, what should I do with your dead body? I could not carry it on to Petersburgh, for it would not keep so far. I could not send it back to Copenhagen from hence; and if I were to bury it in the woods here, the bears and wolves would have it, and then what would your old wife say at Copenhagen? Besides," said I to him, "it is all the fault of your godmothers and godfathers who gave you the unlucky name of Jonas." Upon this he began to laugh, and there was an end to his lamentations for himself, but he almost wept for his lost driving-gloves. After waiting above an hour, some people came with torches made of split fir-wood, and lighted at one end, to help me; and, after immense labour, I succeeded in lifting the carriage out of the hole into which it had fallen, putting it by main

force upon its legs, and securing all with lashings, &c.

At half-past eleven, Oakes returned with people from Holmgard, but found me all ready to start. At twelve P.M. we reached Pyttis, a post-house, (sixteen and a half wersts from Holmgard,) with only one bed, and no provisions. Here we made our respective bivouacs, laying old Jonas out at length upon the carriage cushions on the floor, bathing his contused limb with spirits and water, and bandaging the same. I went to rest at half-past two.

Sept. 25.—In the morning, a number of Russian powder-waggons, with an escort of infantry, passed by Pyttis. We pulled old Jonas off his bivouac, and hoisted him upon his driving-box, in spite of his protestations of inability to perform his functions as charioteer.

At eight, we left Pyttis, and soon came in sight of Aberfors, with entrenchments, and a river in its front, and with a waterfall. Bråby is eleven wersts from Pyttis. Here are some iron-works. The view of Fredrickshamn,

twenty wersts from Braby, is beautiful, with its river or arm of the sea, green cupolas, and spires. Frederickshamn is celebrated as the place where the Treaty of Peace between Sweden and Russia was signed in 1809. By this treaty, all Finland, as far as the river Tornea, together with the Islands of Aland, was ceded to Russia. In the year 1822, Frederickshamn was nearly destroyed by fire.

Near Granvick, seventeen wersts, we were nearly upset by charging down hill into a drove of cattle, some of which we actually drove over. Beyond this post of Granvick, we had again jibbing horses: the roads were hilly, but excellent. At Peterlax, seventeen wersts, the roads were beautiful; people extremely savage, and long-bearded, drunken, poor, and miserably lodged. Near this are the famous granite quarries, but the road to them is so execrable, that I did not wish to trust our already shaken vehicle upon it, so we saw not the hewing out of pillars for St. Isaac's Church at Petersburgh.*

* All are hewn out and placed upon their pedestals.

An arm of the sea comes up to Peterlax. Hereabouts the forests abound with birch-trees. To Urpala, sixteen wersts, between which post and Säckjärvi, (sixteen and a half wersts,) the roads are excellent; the forests, fir. Nisalax is fifteen wersts. Here is an excellent post-house, and here we stopped for the night. Good supper, bottle of claret, and clean beds.

Sept. 26.—We left Nisalax at 6h. 30m. Rain, and forests, and good roads to Wiborg, fifteen and a half wersts: we reached this capital of the province at ten o'clock. This is a beautiful town, and is regularly fortified. Green cupolas and roofs, façades of houses of yellow stucco, &c. are its characteristics. Good wide streets and spacious squares. *Costumes à l'Orientale.* We drove to the post-house, where we found excellent accommodation. Here we got a Padaroshna, or order for post-horses to Petersburgh for 2r. 88cop. Passports *visés.* We left Wiborg at 12h. 30m. It rained hard, so we abandoned the idea of Baron Nicolay's house and garden, which I had intended visiting,

having a letter of recommendation to him from Lady Pembroke. To Lillpero eighteen wersts: to Hotacka seventeen wersts. The country more open. Wretched log villages, with gables to the street, as in Hungary.* Bearded heads thrust out of holes in said gables, meant to represent windows (Saracen's Head in Cheapside). Many soldiers lying about the roads. To Kyrala thirteen wersts. Soldiers, bad roads, bad horses, and hills. Pampala fifteen wersts. Here is a good post-house, but with nothing to eat; the soldiery having devoured all. We found a nice old woman, who spoke good German, and had formerly been the post-mistress: she interpreted for us. We had eighteen eggs for supper, out of which nine or ten had young chickens in them. We found to console us a bottle of good Sauterne wine. I planted a sentry over the carriage for the night, dreading larceny from Russian soldiery. He got forty

* Query—Is all this wretchedness the result of *serrage*, for we are now among serfs?

The log-houses are excellent illustrations of the origin of the Rustic style of Architecture.

copecks for his night's work, and was well pleased.

Sept. 27.—We set off at six o'clock for Kivinebb, thirteen wersts: rain, bad roads, detention for horses. The clowns excessively drunken and savage, with rude carts and rough coats.

Rajajoki thirteen wersts. Here we came to a bad *pavé*, partially broken up. The first Russian station is one and a half wersts from the post-house of Rajajoki. At Beloastraff, twelve wersts; here you pay three copecks additional per horse per werst. Custom-house, and rigorous search. Some young Russian gentlemen, who had been to see the Cataract of Imatra, overtook us here: they had broken down their Petersburgh carriage, and were driving through mud and rain in the wretched carts of the country: they who had no baggage, excepting their *sacs de nuit*, were as rigorously visited as ourselves. We left the Customs at 12h. 30m. having been detained about half-an-hour. Beyond Beloastraff, towards Drarischnikoff, is a superb country-house, with portico, wings, and

pavilions, tower and flag-staff; a good specimen of a Russian *palais de campagne.* This beautiful house belongs to the Grand Duke Michael. Dranischnikoff is fifteen wersts: here you pay ten copecks per horse per werst. The *pavé* is pretty good.

At about ten wersts from Dranischnikoff, you get a view of the spires and cupolas of St. Petersburgh (eighteen and a half wersts). We reached the barrier at five o'clock. Here they made a show of revisiting our baggage, but three roubles settled that matter to our mutual satisfaction, and we drove on. Our Padaroshna was taken from us here. I know of nothing in the world at all equal to the first view of the Neva; the Fortress, the Palace, the Admiralty, and the thousand splendid edifices which stand upon the magnificent quays of the Neva. The green and gilt spires and cupolas glittering in the evening sun, produced a ravishing effect. Stone bridges, or, what would be better, suspension ones, over the Neva, are all that is wanting to make this empress of cities perfect;

but, alas! nothing can be so. After some difficulty, we succeeded in finding out the quarter we were in quest of, and the house of an English-woman where we intended to lodge: so here we are at 197, Galernoy Oulitza, *le Quay des Galeres*, or English back line,— a street parallel to the Neva, and immediately behind the English Quay, where stand all the handsome palaces. We are well lodged, and upon moderate terms. Old Jonas pretends that his leg is very bad, but contrives to limp about pretty well. We are exactly six weeks and two days from London. The whole journey has stood us in about sixty-nine pounds sterling each; cheap enough for 1600 miles. Good dinner and Chateau-margeaux, and good beds at twelve o'clock. So, good night!

CHAPTER VI.

Cursory View of St. Petersburgh.—Italian Opera.—Society. — Alarm respecting Cholera. — Mademoiselle Sontag's Concert.—Casan Church, and Gastçnoï Dvhor.—Columns of St. Isaac's Church.—Church of St. Alexander Newski. —The Hermitage.—Reflections upon the past and present history of Petersburgh.—Church of St. Peter and St. Paul.—Illumination of Barracks.—Corps des Mines.—Cabinet of Natural History.—Academy of Painting and Sculpture.—Concert.—Visit to Paulofsk and Tsarsko-selo. —Cronstadt.

Sept. 28.—I could not sleep long, from curiosity to see the city; so, early after breakfast, I sallied out to leave my letters with Lord Heytesbury, and to get a general idea of the city. It surpasses all my previous conceptions. The statue of Peter the Great is a masterpiece of art, both for beauty of execution, poising, and the magnitude of the whole mass. The granite-rock upon which it stands, has been too much *travaillé*, and does not look like nature.

The Admiralty, the Imperial Residence, the Triumphal Arch, with its car and horses and Victory, the Perspectives, the Colonnade of Isaac's Church (not yet finished), the Palace of the Senate, and a hundred other magnificent objects, meet the eye in all directions. The blue and clear Neva, the Quays, the vast floating bridges, the Custom-house, the Rostral Columns, &c. make on the whole the finest *coup d'œil* in the world. One is, however, struck by the want of equipages and population in this vast city. The troops are beautiful, more particularly the regiment of Paulovitz Grenadiers, with the ancient brass-cap of the Russian grenadier. By the bye, my excellent friend Sir Edward Codrington is here, and I have written a note to his hotel. The gallant chief is gone with the Emperor down to Cronstadt; I hope to see him to-morrow. In the afternoon, Mr. Wilmot, of the Embassy, to whom I had brought a letter, called. His account of Petersburgh is not encouraging. *Nous verrons.*

We dined at home, in company with Mr.

Clay, the American Secretary of Legation, and an American merchant: from this latter person I heard the melancholy account of poor Mr. Huskisson's tragical fate. It would seem as if the Duke of W——n were destined to see all his antagonists fall at his feet. Here is now an end of the Canning party in the House of Commons.

After dinner we went to the Italian Opera in the Grande Salle. It was "Tancredi." Madame Schobarleckner sang the part of Amenaide very well: La Skirola played the hero tolerably; she has a fine voice, but little facility and execution. Böhme played delightfully, on the violin, that sweet solo in the commencement of the second act. The Salle is pretty and large, but extremely empty; the seats are commodious and particularly clean. They are so many arm-chairs. Here I found Capt. Codrington, who had not been of the party to Cronstadt, owing to some *mal entendu* with Prince Lieven.

Oakes talks of flying away shortly to Italy,

via Warsaw. I encourage him in the notion, as I do not think he will be pleased here, for he is merely in the pursuit of pleasure.

Sept. 29.—Breakfast with the Codringtons, at Hotel Demoot; I met there young Count Heyden and Admiral Krusenstern. I found Sir Edward delighted with the Emperor's kind reception and treatment; indeed it is a thing quite unparalleled. His Imperial Majesty actually steered him in the boat and helped him at dinner, repeatedly shaking him by the hand, and treating him as he would have done an equal, or a very old and dear friend. From thence I went to the Police office for *Carte de residence.* I dined *chez Dubois, restaurateur François.*

At ten o'clock I drove to Sir E. Codrington's, who was so good as to take me in his suite to Madame la Comtesse de Laval's ball at the Islands. Here I was at once presented into the society of Petersburg. I found an acquaintance in the person of the beautiful Madame de Ficquelmont, the wife of the Austrian Ambas-

sador; and I was presented to the belle of Petersburgh, Madame Zavadowska, also to another belle, Madame la Princesse Youssoupoff. The young ladies of the house are very charming people: I had had the pleasure of knowing one of the married daughters at Vienna, namely, Madame de Lepzheldern.

The alarm in society about the cholera morbus, which is devastating the interior, surrounds Moscow, and has even reached Tver, between the two capitals, is extraordinary; indeed it is a dreadful scourge, and should it reach the two cities will lay them waste, and perhaps devastate the whole of Europe.

The Russians seem delighted with our Admiral, and all the ladies make soft eyes at him. Every one speaks in raptures of him. I am fortunate in meeting so kind a friend here, who can be so useful to me in society. The Russians dance well and dress well; the women are generally plain, but the men handsome. The mazurka was danced with great spirit and grace by many, both ladies and gen-

tlemen. We remained here until about three o'clock, when we went home in the Admiral's carriage.

Sept. 30.—Breakfast at eleven o'clock. After which I called upon Baron Nicolay, à la maison Tchapline, but did not find him at home: from thence I walked to Demoot's to see the Fullertons and the Admiral; not at home: to the Austrian Embassy to call upon Madame de Ficquelmont; not at home. So I returned to the Galernoy Oulitza, quite tired with my walk, to look at a carriage and horses, which I must hire by the month. In the evening we went to Mademoiselle Sontag's concert, which was very well attended. Here I had an opportunity of paying my court to several fine ladies. At night I studied the English papers, which Mr. Clay was so good as to lend me.

October 1st. —*Visites en voiture chez les* Codrington, Fullerton, Nicolay, Kotchubey, *et* Laval. Dinner at the Ambassador's, where we met the Codrington party. In the evening the Russian play, and the Fullertons, where

we danced and sang. From hence to Madame de Ficquelmont's, where I met my old friends the Marquis Rezende and the Chevalier Almeida, of the Brazilian mission, and made several new acquaintances; among others the Kassakowski, to whose house I am invited for the Sunday evenings.

Oct. 2.—I called on Admiral Krusenstern.* In the afternoon we visited the Casan church and the Gastenoi Dvhor. I was a good deal amused with the genuflexions, kissings, crossings, &c. of the *devots* in the Casan church, which is a splendid edifice; but its vaulted ceilings are finished in stucco and paint, instead of marble and bas reliefs. Kutusoff's tomb is here, without any monument, save the eagles and standards which he captured. The columns of polished purple granite, with their bronze pedestals and capitals, are magnificent. The Holy of Holies is not worth see-

* The famous Russian circumnavigator, and now Governor of the Naval Cadet College (for a description of which *vide* Granville).

ing. No women are here admitted, the Greek church considering them as unworthy. There are some tolerable paintings in this church, and a great deal of gold, silver, pearls, and precious stones lavished about altars, railings, Madonnas, &c. The exterior of the church, with its Corinthian colonnade, and bronze gates and statues, is imposing. It is, however, but a petty imitation of St. Peter's, mixed up with statues from St. John Lateran. The Gastenoi Dvhor is not worth seeing: it is the national bazaar, under vaulted passages: we saw few people or things worth seeing.

From hence we went to examine the columns of St. Isaac's Church. There are forty-eight of them. They tell me they are seventy feet high, of one solid shaft; they do not appear to be half the height. They are splendid masses of beautiful granite, but produce no effect, for such is the vastness of the plan, the extent of the site, and the magnitude of all the surrounding edifices, that poor St. Isaac seems lost in the space. Catharine began this church

in marble, Paul finished it in brick, Alexander pulled it down, and Nicholas is trying the effect of wood.* I think it will be a failure. It should have been Doric, and not Corinthian.

This evening I must go to the Italian Opera, and to the Princess Youssoupoff's.

The opera was "Edoardo e Cristina." Niccolini, the tenor, acquitted himself very well in the *affetuoso* parts; La Skirola pretty well as the hero; Mademoiselle Melas, the heroine, very well indeed; but her voice is not agreeable; it is cracked. Tosi was *assez mal.* The decorations were superb. The Russians do not affect the Italian Opera. I understand that the Princess Youssoupoff does not receive, so that Kourakin, who is to present me, takes me home with him.

Oct. 3.—We went, after breakfast, to see the famous church and convent of St. Alexander Newski. It is a fine building, and contains

* "The Currier, much wiser than all put together,
Said, Believe me, my friends, there is nothing like leather."

a vast many tombs and valuable shrines, &c.; but, above all, that of the Saint* himself, in solid silver, weighing ninety-seven poods, (each pood is thirty-six pounds English,) = 3492 pounds.

The *bas peuple* were kissing the picture of the Saint with great energy, and wiping their eyes with a towel which lay upon the tomb. This towel is supposed to possess miraculous virtues, (which must of necessity be renewed in every fresh towel.) Here are pictures of Peter the Great and Catherine II.; and the tomb of Suvaroff, Miloradovitch,† and many others, too numerous to mention or to recollect. The convent smells horridly of caviar and rancid oil. The cemetery of the church is a sort of Père la Chaise, and contains some good specimens of native sculpture.

We next visited that superb palace, the Hermitage, to give a description of whose

* He was the soldier, who first taught the Russians to beat the Swedes.

† Miloradovitch was killed in the lamentable affair of the 14-26th December, 1825.

treasures would require volumes; suffice it to say, that it is the most magnificent of all the magnificent things of the sort which I have ever seen in the course of my extensive peregrinations. The vases, of native porphyry, agate, jasper, and porcelain alone exceed all valuation. Russia need not envy Rome her *verd antique*; her Siberian green marble being nearly equal to that of the ancients. There are many splendid paintings, particularly the Paul Potter,* the Murillos, Claudes, Wouvermans, and Rembrandts; some fine Vandykes; one doubtful Raphael; but, as I apprehend, a good many copies among them. Most of them I had seen before in Italy and Germany.

When I consider that, 150 years ago, the site of Petersburgh was a morass and forest, and when I contemplate the wonderful splendour of all around me in this magnificent city, I am lost in admiration of the genius of that great man, who, out of an uninhabitable desert, has raised such an imperial residence, to be the

* La Vache qui pisse.

sovereign of the north, and the most splendid of European cities. His successors, indeed, have shown themselves worthy of him, for they have continued, and still do continue, to follow up all his plans; nay, the Emperor a few days ago told Sir E. Codrington, that the Government were yet behind Peter in his magnificent conceptions and designs, and that although they endeavoured, as fast as possible, to follow up and to complete all his plans, still that there remained an infinity to be done to execute them, and to render them worthy of their great projector. I cannot help, however, thinking, that in this matter they adhere a little too strictly to his projects; for we should not forget that the times since his days are considerably altered, and that the same necessities no longer exist: what might have been very desirable to Peter, may be pernicious to Nicholas. For instance, why continue to build men-of-war on the bank of the shallow Neva, at the expense of camels, and the certainty of straining the ships in

transporting them over the bar to Cronstadt, when they possess such a port as Reval? Russia is now the mistress of the Baltic, and need not, since the acquisition of Finland, fear an invasion of the capital through that once vulnerable frontier, or an insult of her ports by the Swedish flotilla. She should remove her naval arsenal to Reval, and her capital to Moscow, the Court always reserving to itself the right of passing part of the year at Petersburgh.

After rapidly reviewing the Hermitage, I went to a morning concert at Madame Simonoffska's. Here there were very few people, and fewer singers. At eleven o'clock, I went to a splendid ball at the Comtesse Kasakowska's, where we danced mazurk, waltz, gallopade, and quadrille, until four o'clock in the morning.

I made several charming acquaintances.

Oct. 4.—We visited the fortress of the Neva, and the Church of St. Peter and St. Paul, which contains the tombs of the Imperial family, including Peter the Great and Alexan-

der, with their wives and families. Here is a chandelier in ivory, made by Peter the Great. Abundance of Turkish trophies ornament the walls, together with keys of fortresses, &c. &c. some French eagles taken at Friedland, and a good many Polish banners taken by Suvaroff at Prague. The Mint is contained in the fortress: the steam-engines are made in England. Afterwards I called on young Prince Alexander Gallitzin, the cousin of my friend Prince Serge Gallitzin; and from thence went to dine at Comte Gritti's, where we made some music with great success. I was much amused during dinner by one of the company, a Prince Gallitzin, quoting my book of Travels to Constantinople, he not knowing me to be the author of the same. I am told it is published in French and in Russian!!! I do not believe this, and cannot help thinking that it must be the book either of M'Farlane or Madden.

After dinner, we drove to see the illuminations at the Caserne of the Garde à Cheval and

Ismailowski Guards. This is the hundredth anniversary of the institution of the said regiments, and the Emperor has attended at a fête given by them to commemorate the circumstance. The illuminations were very beautiful and tasty, particularly that of the Garde à Cheval—*à la Chinoise.* A great many equipages and people were assembled, but all were of the most orderly and quiet conduct: in short, no one seemed to be the least amused, but every thing was as still as death. There were plenty of policemen to keep order. No picking pockets or breaking heads and windows: so much the better; we came to see the illuminations, and not to be hustled. Our gallant Admiral has been of the party to-day, but as I have not yet been presented at Court, I have not been invited. To-day I sent in my name for that honour, which I hope soon to have.

Oct. 5.—We visited the Corps des Mines, which certainly is one of the most interesting and beautiful things of the sort in Europe. The

models of the mines and machinery are very curious. It appeared to me that hydraulic science is rather behind here. The specimens of minerals are, indeed, most splendid and curious, more particularly the coppers, with all their accompanying malachites. The specimens of arms from Toula, &c. &c. are extremely creditable to the state of that particular art in Russia. In short, she has made, and continues to make, immense progress in every thing; it is in vain to attempt to conceal the fact.

Peter the Great founded the College of Mines, but the splendid edifice which at present contains all its treasures, was built at a much later period, and was only completed in the year 1819.

The Great Hall of Conference, ornamented with portraits of the late and reigning Emperors, as well as by those of the Directors and Ministers who have presided over the institution, is 350 feet in length, and is supported by white columns of scagliola.

I shall not attempt to give a description of this unrivalled collection of minerals, but shall refer my readers to Dr. Granville's very good account of it. The gigantic aqua marina, and the enormous block of malachite, the latter weighing ninety-six poods, are specimens unique of their kind.

The *locale* in itself is sufficiently beautiful to excite the admiration of all connoisseurs.

Nothing can exceed the beauty of the long galleries, supported by green and yellow scagliola columns, with painted ceilings and inlaid floors. Nor is it possible to conceive any thing better arranged for effect, than the whole of the specimens contained in this superb collection.

The Russians understand, in a supreme degree, the art of producing effect, and of inspiring the stranger with sentiments of awe and admiration upon visiting all their public establishments.

We now descended into an arched passage under ground, made to show the nature of a

mine, with its various strata and veins of metals, &c.

After this we went to see the Cabinet of Natural History, containing, among other things, the mammoth, the stuffed skin of Peter the Great's gigantic servant, the Monarch's horse, and a figure of himself, attired in his own clothes. The tools with which he worked, and with which he taught his nation, that they might work also; his turning-lathe; an ivory chandelier, and a variety of his own productions, are extremely interesting, and give rise to many reflections. What a pity that so great a man should have dipped his hands in the blood of his own son! He could, indeed, tame the Russian bears, but he could not tame himself.

Diner chez Louis: *Soirée chez* Madame Ficquelmont.

Oct. 6.—We went to the Academy of Painting and Sculpture. Here we saw many very bad and few very good paintings, some fine architectural drawings of intended embellish-

ments, a great many casts from the antique, some fine rooms, and handsome women.

The *beaux arts* have not yet made much progress in Russia, but their day will come. I have seen worse specimens among more and longer civilized nations.

After this we went to a concert for Madame Sessi, at the Société Philharmonique. I only arrived in time to hear a Russian duet executed by Mademoiselle Sontag and Madame Schobarleckner, in a minor key.

I was presented by Count Gritti to Madame la Generale de Bazaine: she is a *dilettante*, and has invited me to her house.

At six o'clock I dined at Madame de Laval's, where I met a brilliant *reunion* of ladies and gentlemen. In the evening, the French comedy and Madame de Ficquelmont's box.

Oct. 7.—This morning we made an abortive attempt to get on board the steamer for Cronstadt, but, owing to a mistake of our servant's, we arrived upon the quay the very moment in which the boat was pushing off; so we returned

home, and ordered four horses and a calêche to drive us over to Tsarsko-selo and Paulofsk. We visited the latter of these palaces first. It contains nothing very remarkable, save some handywork of the Empress Paul, her daughters, and maids of honour. The grounds are extensive, and beautifully laid out *à l'Anglaise.* Here is a diminutive *montagne Russe*, and a pretty *salle à danser* in the *Pavillon des Roses*, all the ornaments of which are wreathed with roses. The Grand Duchess Michael is residing here. We saw two of her children in the garden. Here are likewise a conservatory and hot-houses, heated by steam. The distance between Paulofsk and Tsarsko-selo is three wersts. This latter is a splendid palace, standing in the midst of beautiful grounds, and having close to it a pretty town, tastefully laid out with wide streets, running at right angles to each other.* I shall not attempt to describe this palace; suffice it to men-

* Here is quartered a superb regiment of Hussars of the Guard.

tion the magnificent Chapel of gold and jet, of pictures and of carving; the apartments of the Empress Elizabeth, the wife of Alexander, left at her death as they were during her life-time; then the apartments of the great and good Alexander himself, his little camp-bed, with its paillasse; his simple toilette, with the brushes, looking-glass, tincture of myrrh, &c. &c. his uniform-coat, his boots, hats, epaulettes, &c. &c.: 'all these of the plainest and least ostentatious or luxurious description, denote the artless and simple character of the monarch, and his contempt for the splendour and frivolities of royal life. One cannot enter thus into the privacy, as it were, of the great departed, without a solemn and chastened sort of feeling, a reverential, but mournful sensation. I remembered to have seen this monarch in England, when at the *acmé* of his glory in 1814, and now I have visited his tomb, and bent over his empty bed, and his deserted toilette table! His poor Empress, who tenderly loved him, although for many years they were not happy

together, did not long survive him. She died of a broken heart, three months after his death. But of this enough! The Amber Chamber did not please me; it is heavy and tasteless, and has suffered a good deal from a fire, which nearly destroyed the whole building. The fire-engines being all in Petersburgh, arrived after much mischief had been done. One of these came in fifty-nine minutes; the distance is twenty-two wersts. They should have Braithwaite's steam locomotive fire-engine. The Chinese Chamber, the Glass Chamber, the Jasper Chamber, the Great Dining-room, and a few others, are deserving of notice. I thought the ornaments, gold upon white satin, very beautiful in the state apartments. I never saw any thing equal to the beauty of the inlaid parquetted floors. The scagliola walls of some of the cabinets are very pretty.

The Hermitage, with its descending tables, a whim of Catharine the Second, is worth visiting, but has been so often described that I shall say nothing about it. The gardens are quite

à l'Anglaise, the walks are beautifully kept up, the lakes are clear and pretty; the rostral column to Feodor Orloff, the triumphal arches, made rivers, *montagnes Russes*, Music-Hall, Egyptian pyramid, obelisks, a bronze nymph and pitcher, ("My charming girl, my friend and pitcher,") the farm, &c. are all very well worth seeing, and produce a varied scene and charming effect. We had the honour of witnessing the arrival of their Majesties from St. Petersburgh in a heavy coach with four horses abreast. Their Majesties do not inhabit the old palace, but one raised by Alexander, a sort of Doric temple, a little to the right of it. The old palace was commenced by Catharine the First, followed up by Elizabeth, and finished by the Great Catharine. The fire of which I have spoken, took place in the year 1820: the Chapel and the Emperor's apartments were destroyed, but rebuilt by him upon the same plan. Verdegris and yellow ochre are cheap in Russia, and so they paint the outside of their palaces green and yellow.

This rather offends the eye and spoils the effect of good architecture. I do not object to the green roofs. We were not admitted into the Doric Palace, at which I rather rejoiced, as I was fatigued, and as all palaces very much resemble each other, and moreover as we had already seen all that was historically interesting.

There is a *restaurant* in the pretty little town, and here I dined indifferently enough for five roubles. We left Tsarsko-selo about half-past four, driving through a sort of Egyptian propylæum, where stood a guard of splendid Preobajanskis, who went through the form of interrogating us and lowering the barrier. A few wersts towards Petersburgh, is a village of log houses inhabited by peasants belonging to the Empress. They are uniform in structure, and have each good gardens, stables and barns. I rather think this is some establishment upon Mr. Owen's plans.

Of the lodge of Tchesmé, I neither saw or heard any thing, so conclude that it has fallen

into ruin. It is hidden by wood, and stands not far from the road, within a few wersts of Petersburgh. We arrived in town at about half-past six, having killed two more of the great lions. I am tired, and so, good night!

Oct. 8.—At nine o'clock we went on board of a steamer at Mr. Baird's wharf, to go to Cronstadt. The passage is long and uninteresting, the weather was cold and rainy. We passed by two camels, which had lately taken down a line-of-battle ship to Cronstadt. These vast shapeless masses looked more like floating, or pile batteries than any thing else. They were going back by degrees to Petersburgh, where, in despite of all disadvantages, the Russians continue to build their ships-of-war; while they have room enough at the back of Cronstadt to drive piles and make a building-yard to any extent. We reached Cronstadt at about half-past eleven, and landed upon the immense mole, covered with cannon of heavy calibre in all directions. Part of this mole is still of wood, part of hewn granite. I ob-

served that the piles had sunk in many parts of the stone wall. The block houses or casemated batteries are all of wood, and might be easily set on fire by Congreve rockets; in these the artillery consisted of sixty-eight pound carronades upon traverses; farther on, upon the curtain, is one of Miller's guns, or rather an immense brass howitzer, upon his principles. If the strength of a fortress consisted in the number and weight of its artillery, Cronstadt would be deemed impregnable; but I rather look upon this as a proof of weakness in that particular point, where so many cannon are mounted. Opposite to that part of the mole where we landed, about half musket shot across, is an insulated battery of beautiful masonry bristling also with mortars and cannon, (Cronslot the citadel.) It has to the westward some heavy casemated guns, (casemates of wood). There are two pile batteries farther westward, to defend the passage up to the Arsenal. I should think Cronstadt might be bombarded with effect, but I should be

sorry to command a squadron which had to cannonade such an emporium of artillery.

The shipping and the arsenal might be all easily destroyed by shells or Congreve rockets; but then one should only destroy our own merchant ships and some rotten Russian ships of the line built of fir. Within these prodigious moles lie forests of merchant vessels, principally English; and, again, there are lying in the basin thirteen sail of the line and eight or nine frigates. Two of the line-of-battle are three-deckers, and eleven of them have their lower masts in, and are sea-worthy. Some are broken-backed. The Emperor Alexander is a prodigiously fine-looking three-decker, with guns on the gangways; she mounts about one hundred and thirty guns. She is, however, a bad ship, crank and unwieldy, and narrow. The frigates are mostly of a very large class; one of them has a flush upper-deck, with seventeen ports of a side upon it; the rest are of the Endymion class.

Outside of the mole lay the squadron of

Rear-Admiral Lazareff, which I had seen a few days ago at Helsingfors. These ships are in excellent order. There are several docks* in the arsenal, in one of which were three new seventy-four gun ships, just taken into dock for the first time, and a fine sea-going frigate. I did not observe much activity in this particular department. There is a horizontal upper deck section of a pretty little corvette on shore by the side of this dock, with masts on end, and top-gallant yards across, for the Naval Cadet School to exercise on board of.

The storehouses are all spacious and good, and are accessible by means of canals for lighters and boats. The hospital and barracks for the sailors are in excellent order. There are twenty-five of these barracks; each barrack contains a thousand men, which are called an "equipage;" each equipage can man a line of battle ship and a frigate, or a line of battle

* The entrance to the great dock through a canal, is too narrow for a well-proportioned three-decker; hence the defects of the Emperor Alexander.

ship, a brig, and a corvette. The men are dressed and drilled as soldiers, when on guard, but this does not at all interfere with their avocations as seamen. I have seen their squadron in the Mediterranean, which was certainly in very creditable order; and I have been told by Sir E. Codrington, that he always found Count Heyden's squadron as efficient, if not more so than the French. It would require a great deal of time to inspect all the works of Cronstadt. The new lines we were not allowed to visit. The anchors for the men-of-war are not forged here, but at Petroz Zavodsk, on the Lake Onega. The cordage and cables are made here. We had not time to see the model-room. The ships built at Petersburgh are of oak, from Casan, which is said to be of a very inferior quality. Those that come from Archangel are built of larch, and do not last long. The Emperor Nicholas* is determined to build six men of

* I have been since informed, that the Emperor intends to build no more ships at Petersburgh, but at Cronstadt and Archangel.

war a-year in the capital. I know not to what purpose, other than to rot in the basin at Cronstadt.* The ice shuts them up from November to April, and the Sound might easily shut them in the Baltic for the remaining months, should England, Denmark, and Sweden, or any two of these, choose to do so.

At three o'clock we returned to the steamer, well pleased to have seen, however superficially, so extraordinary a place as Cronstadt, which has arisen, as if by magic, out of the sea, in one hundred years.

We reached the capital at half past six, quite tired by our day's long excursion.

* There is a channel for large ships to the north of Cronstadt, by which the works may be masked.

CHAPTER VII.

Alarm respecting Cholera.—Visit to Petterhoff.—Riga Gate.—German Theatre.—Amateur Concert.—Russian Equipages.—Niccolini.—Admiral Greig.—Chantres de la Cour.—The Winter Palace and Hermitage.—Exchange and Custom-house.—Taxation.—Coteries.—Equipage, and charges thereon.—Tacinda Palace.—Reflections upon the Commercial and Military System of Russia.—Anti-sociality of the two sexes in Petersburgh.

Oct. 9.—I was occupied all the morning in lodging-hunting, these (although good and clean) being rendered untenable by the number of merchant skippers who daily resort hither, and whose style and conversation are not quite such as I like.

I called upon and sat with Lord Heytesbury for some time, who gives but a melancholy

account of the state of the interior; of the devastations of the cholera morbus.

Such is the alarm here respecting the cholera morbus, that three lines of *cordon sanitaire* are established; the first at Novgorod, the second at Tver, and the third within a few wersts of Moscow. The Emperor is determined to remain at his post, and to face the pestilence, but the Empress and the young Princes will either be in quarantine at Tzarskoselo, or repair on board a line-of-battle ship, which they talk of fitting up for that purpose at the mouth of the river. Prayers are publicly offered up in the churches to avert the malady. Instructions are given by the police how to proceed in case of infection in the houses; hospitals are prepared, medicine and professional aid provided, and all that prudence and foresight can dictate is already in requisition.

We dined at a table d'hôte, chez Dubois, and there I learnt from one of the Princes Gallitzin that Nicholas had set out this afternoon for Moscow, determined to judge for.

himself of the state of things. After dinner I had a great deal of conversation with several officers who had been in the campaigns of 1828 and 1829, and who had been likewise at Constantinople. They all spoke highly of the personal bravery of the Turks in desultory warfare, or in the defence of strong places. They praised very much the state and discipline of H. M. S. Blonde, which frigate they had visited at Constantinople.

In the evening we called upon Lady Heytesbury; after which the Italian Opera, ("Semiramide,") and the Princess Youssoupoff's *soirée*. At this latter all the world were dull and frightened to death about the cholera morbus. No one dares be gay, or dance, or amuse themselves, because the Court is sorrowful.

This is the most effectual method of catching the infection, the predisposition of the mind and that of the body being productive of similar consequences.

Oct. 10.—At ten o'clock we drove to see the Palace of Peterhoff, about twenty-six wersts

from hence. The first part of the road, by the Riga Gate, is pretty and varied, being bordered on both sides by gentlemen's seats, and more particularly by that of le grand Veneur Narishkin, who once gave so singular a *humano bruto fête* in his grounds to the late Empress.*

At Strellna is a palace of the Grand Duke Constantine's; here there is nothing particular. The palace of Peterhoff was built by Peter, but is not worth seeing. There are some curious paintings in it of Orloff's sea victories over the Turks, and one room containing several hundred portraits, in all the different costumes of the world. The grounds are beautiful; the jets d'eau must be magnificent, but these played not for us. Bad taste, however, has gilded all the statues, which occupy various ranges of heights, one above the other, on the face of a grotto and cascade. The little palace, built by Peter the Great upon his return from Holland, interested me extremely, for here I saw what were his first

* See Jones.

ideas of the arts and sciences soon after his initiation into them. The little palace (or Plaisir) is built quite in the Dutch taste; its walls are principally ornamented by Dutch paintings of ships and battles, (subjects which were congenial to the Emperor's feelings;) but what most amused me were some efforts of his own imperial pencil, in the shape of gaudy-looking birds, apparently copied from Chinese drawings. They were just such things as a child learning to draw would have produced, save that the outlines were bolder and better defined; there was a ludicrous fierceness of physiognomy about them all, which made me laugh very much. Here is likewise his kitchen, with his common pewter and delf ware; his bed,* robes de chambre, and night-caps.

From a pretty little terrace in front of the Plaisir, you have a good view of Cronstadt. Peter was in the habit of watching from hence "the progress of his rising arsenal and infant fleet." In the gardens of Peterhoff are many

* Next door to his kitchen.

pavilions: among the rest one built by the Empress Elizabeth; but into this we did not obtain admittance, as the Cicerone was absent. One ought to see Peterhoff during the fête of the 22nd of July.

On our return to Petersburgh we met Mademoiselle Sontag and suite going to Peterhoff, on her way to Brussels. We again passed by all the *campagnes* near the Riga Gate, some of which are handsome and in good taste, others very cockney, with canals, ponds, boats, and bridges.

We reached the capital at half past four. The Riga Gate, or Triumphal Arch, is rebuilding, of hewn stone. I know not what it will be like, as at present it has not reached to above a quarter of its height.

We dined at Dubois' excellent table d'hôte, where we met many officers of the Guard, one of whom, an aide-de-camp of the Emperor's, had been at Shumla. He confirms all my opinions respecting the weakness of that supposed impregnable fortress, and says it might

easily have been taken, had its true state been known. The fact is, the Russian armies do not understand the siege of fortified places; and, moreover, the Emperor's presence spoiled the operations of the first campaign.

Oct. 11.—I went lodging-hunting. I found one near Demoot's, on the Moïka Canal: three rooms, for 125 roubles per month, breakfast included. I went to Count Gritti's, where I found Rubini. We sang "Parlar spiego non posso," and a trio, in the "Maometto II." I dined at Lord Heytesbury's, and went with Capt. Codrington to see "Romeo and Juliet" at the German theatre: the acting was below mediocrity; the house empty. I regret to hear that the Codringtons leave Petersburgh on Wednesday for England.

Oct. 12.—I called on Mr. Jubb to arrange definitively about Jonas's return to Copenhagen, and about his passport. I did not go to Madame Ficquelmont's, on account of an incipient cold and sore throat, caught, as I believe, at Peterhoff. To-day, snow and rain.

Oct. 1-13.—I have a sore throat, and am unwell. At two I went to Madame Simonowska's "*séance* musicale," where I heard some very good singing from two young ladies, Mademoiselles de Lysanski; likewise a good violoncello amateur, Comte Viliourski.

I dined at Mr. Jubb's, and met some agreeable Russians. The cholera morbus was the principal topic of conversation.

Oakes set off by the Messenger for Berlin at eight o'clock: I do not envy him his seven days and nights' jolting at all. To-morrow I shall shift into my new abode.

Jonas is still holding on the slack here, having mismanaged about his passport, which he ought to have had to-day. He will lose his passage to Copenhagen by the brig as sure as fate.

This morning snow and rain. Thermometer at zero at eight o'clock. So now the winter is beginning.

Oct. 2-14.—This morning I shifted my berth into the street of the Moïka, where I am in-

differently lodged, at 125 roubles the month, breakfast included, and fuel and linen, but no waxlights.* My hostess is a French woman, neither young nor pretty. Mademoiselle sa fille is pretty and young. My neighbours are two German ladies.

The accounts of the cholera morbus are less alarming: "symptoms at Moscow alleviated."

Oct. 3-15. — I got no sleep for bugs, and was obliged to bivouac upon the sofa. My stove having been heated to-day, gave me a violent perspiration all night, which has happily cured my cold and sore throat.

My hostess, Madame Rondeleux, would not believe my account of the animals in my bed. I made the servants carry it down into the yard for purification and bug-slaying: they swarm in it like ants.

The Russians must be partial to these charming little insects, for Madame Rondeleux tells me that none of them ever have complained of them.

The weather this morning is quite mild.

Yesterday it was fine, but cold. Visits occupied my morning and afternoon. I went to the English Magazine to purchase a warm cloak for the approaching winter. At about three o'clock, it snowed a little. I dined at home in solitude, which bored me sadly. The fair inhabitants of Petersburgh walk about a good deal in the Newsky Perspective, and one now and then catches a flash from black eyes, which would not disgrace Circassia or Italy. There is something dashing in the ponderous, but ornamented carriages, dragged along by four wild-looking and ill-governed horses; the leaders mounted by a boy-postilion on the off horse, with his blue cloth jubbe, red sash, singularly shaped hat, with its large buckle, constantly shouting out "*Na leva, na prava:*" the wheelers driven by a long-bearded oriental-looking coachman, holding the reins in each hand. I feel a good deal ashamed of my *bourgeois-looking coupée and pair*, but necessity has no choice: I shall soon be obliged to come down to a *traineau and one*. My coachman's

name is Athanassi. I hope his creed is shorter and more tolerant than that of his patron Saint. My valet is called Alexander; so that I am under the protection of powerful names at least.

At eight o'clock I went to the house of Comte Viliourski. Here I found assembled several celebrated artists, among others, Romberg and Böhme. They played some quartettes and quintettes of Haydn, Mozart, and Beethoven, in beautiful style. There was also a young Russian amateur, Captain Luvoff, who played delightfully on the violin: he is a phenomenon for an amateur. Comte Viliourski himself plays extremely well. At 10. 30, I went *chez l'Ambassadrice d'Autriche.* Here were assembled the usual circle of *diplomatiques*, with very *few and old ladies*, saving Miss A'Court, the sister of Madame Ficquelmont, and the charming hostess herself.

The news from Brussels, and that from Paris, creates a lively sensation among the *corps diplomatique.* It is an unfortunate thing for

the cause of freedom, that the people of the Pays Bas should be in the wrong in all that they have done; for this will most likely give cause to Prussia to interfere, to restore what will be called a legitimate state of things.

If Prussia steps in, so will France, and then, alas! poor England will be dragged headlong into the squabble: good bye then to European tranquillity.

The Admiral is still detained here by the non-arrival of the steam-boat from Lubec. The accounts from Moscow are rather better.

Oct. 4-16.—After breakfast I went to see Gritti: here I met and was introduced to M. Niccolini, the tenor singer of the Italian Opera. He is a Florentine noble by birth, and is a very distinguished-looking person, of good manners and address. He has a charming voice in a room, although too feeble a one for a theatre. These visits to Gritti are as good as lessons to me. I dined at Lord Heytesbury's, and went afterwards to Mr. Baird's, where I had the pleasure of meeting Admiral Greig, with

whom I had much conversation respecting the operations of his squadron in the Black Sea, Varna, Anapa, &c. He describes the siege of Varna as having been extremely ill-conducted, and the investment of the place as being imperfect. Had it not been for the squadron, the Russian army would never have taken the place, as they left its communications with the Kamtchick and Balkan quite open.

At ten o'clock I went to the beautiful Princess Youssoupoff's, where we played *aux petits jeux*, and danced. I made some new and agreeable acquaintances.

Oct. 5-17.—I went with the Codringtons to hear the singing at the Imperial Chapel. It is the most sublime thing possible: such is the *ensemble* and perfect melody of the voices, that one imagines oneself transported into Heaven. Some of the bass voices were astonishing, and sounded like the prolonged vibration of the great string of a double-bass.

The flowing heads of hair, the long beards, and fine vestments of the priesthood, give them a

most venerable and imposing appearance: they look like Aaron assisted by the Levites. There was, however, one part of the ceremony which struck me as ludicrous, namely, the bringing in of the leavened bread upon a board, covered up with a white cloth, borne upon the head of one of the officiating priests. It seemed so like a baker and his loaves! He was, moreover, a most ungainly-looking priest, squinting fatally with one eye, which circumstance deprived his countenance of dignity and reverence. The priest who read the service had terribly dirty boots on, and looked as if he had come from a pig-sty.

After the mass, I accompanied a party of ladies and gentlemen to view the Winter Palace and Hermitage. I was much pleased with the splendour and beautiful decorations of the apartments, and surprised to see what progress this nation has made in the arts, and what inexhaustible treasures of fine woods, metals, and precious stones, &c. she possesses. I regretted to observe that all the scagliola cracks.

The Hall of St. George (140 feet by 60) disappointed me both in size and beauty. Its columns of coloured marble are magnificent, but its flat painted ceiling is inferior to the rest of the pile, and assorts but ill with the splendour of its pillars and walls.

The White Hall (136 feet by 60) is a fine thing, and must look splendid when lighted up.

The crowns and jewels we did not see; they are all covered up and sealed from public view. Madame Kassarkoff and her daughter were so good as to show me all that was most worthy of attention.

One of the gentlemen was a grandson of Suvaroff's. This I did not know, and when standing before the bronze bust of the hero, I said aloud, "*Voila le plus petit grand homme de l'Europe.*" Madame Kassarkoff, turning round laughing, said, "*Permettez que je vous présente son petit fils, le Prince de Suvaroff.*" Fortunately what I had said was an eulogium of that extraordinary man, and could not fail of pleasing his descendant. Wherever I go among

the Russian noblesse, I find the greatest desire on their part to show me how much they value the good opinion of my country, and how much they strive to equal us in their progress towards perfection in the arts and sciences. They mostly speak English, and love English customs and literature, and admire our national character, although they do not seem to copy it. In the afternoon I walked with Kourakin, Tolstoi, and Needham, in the Newsky Perspective. It was cold, but fine, and all the *beltà* was out. We were much amused by the unexpected and novel sight of a French diligence driving through the street: upon inquiry, we found that it had come all the way from Paris, but that it had been detained eighteen days at Mittau, owing to some difficulty about passports. The *conducteur* said his average journey was twenty-two days; they had been forty. It was a roomy and convenient carriage, with three bodies and a cabriolet. Not a screw or a nail had given way. It was full of French women. I dined at Mr.

Jubb's, and from thence went for Gritti at the Post, and took him on to Madame la General Bazaine's, in the Garracovaia Oulitza. Here were the Demoiselles de Lisianski and Rubini, and here we sang "Cruda Sorte," "Cielo il mio labbro," "Languir per una bella," and other things, until midnight.

Snow and cold. Thermometer one and a half degree below zero.

Oct. 6-18.—Visits *chez* Mesdames Goloupshoffs and Kossakowska engrossed my morning. Dinner *chez* M. Davidoff, a young friend of mine, where I met M. Collbeck,* and some Russians. Our conversation turned upon the aptitude of Russians to learning any thing. Theory combated by M. Davidoff, but sustained by a young architect, who was a good judge. He said that the columns of Isaac's Church were about forty-five or fifty feet high. After dinner I went to the English Club with M. Collbeck. Here I saw nothing remarkable, except large handsome rooms, and plenty

* Collbeck is the deaf friend of the blind Mr. Hollman.

of "Courier" newspapers; the "Times" and the "Morning Chronicle" being prohibited as being too liberal. At ten I went to Madame ——'s, where I found some few young and old ladies, and fewer gentlemen, one of whom, a Frenchman, I had formerly known at Rio de Janeiro, in the suite of the Duc de Richelieu; he had since been at the Mauritias, and in India, and had come home by the Persian Gulf and overland. We acted charades.

Oct. 7-19.—M. Collbeck called to show me a lodging, at the house of an Italian, il Signor Mazzoneschi, with a remarkably handsome wife, who has been brought up in England. Unfortunately the lodgings will not at all suit me. I went to some other houses; among the rest to the Hotel de Paris, but I did not find any thing that I at all liked the appearance of. I dined *chez* Dubois, and in the evening went to the opera, "La Gazza Ladra," which was very ill sung indeed. I was bored to death, and did not go to M. Ficquelmont's.

Oct. 9-21.—I received visits from Admiral Krusenstern and Prince Alexander Gallitzin;

and I paid a visit to my German neighbour. She is, unfortunately, neither young nor pretty, but very amiable. I next called upon Sir James Wiley at the Winter Palace. From hence I went to see the Exchange and Custom-house: they are vast masses of expensive buildings, but almost all empty. The great room has a reticulated ceiling, and a colossal bust of Alexander. The merchants complain of slack trade, and heavy expenses.

Fumigation, and bad accounts from Moscow, since the 4th: 700 a day sick, whereof two-thirds die.

An Englishman has broken through the *cordon sanitaire*, and boasts openly of it here: he will get shut up—serve him right. I dined at Mr. Jubb's, and met there an English gentleman from Teflis. I learn that manufacturers, in the government of Moscow, petition the Government for reciprocity in trade; and so do enlightened men here, to the Minister of Finance, (formerly a pay-master, now a General and Minister. I saw him to-day at the

Exchange, with cocked hat, feather, epaulettes, sash, &c. all the world cap in hand to him.) Russia is backward in financial matters, and ignorant of the true principles of trade. In military matters she is apparently well acquainted; but in civil government she is much behind-hand.

The post in Georgia and Circassia is escorted by 400 men and two pieces of cannon. The Lesgis and Circassians frequently attack the escort.

The taxes in Russia are chiefly capitation, brandy, and salt; imports and exports. Revenue about 30,000,000 sterling. The army costs a comparatively small sum; its force may be 800,000, of all arms, chiefly immoveable troops.

In the evening I went to a soirée at the house of the Ministre des Cultes, where we danced and sang.

I find the Petersburgh coteries very dull, and shall be glad to get away to Warsaw or Moscow, should the cholera morbus permit me so to do.

Oct. 21.—Rain and gloom, but no cold. I stayed at home all the morning.

In the afternoon I took lodgings at the Hotel de Paris for want of better. In the evening I went to Madame Simonoffska's and Madame Kossakowska's, where we danced and played *jeux de société*.

Oct. 10-22.—Rainy, muddy, and close weather. I shifted my berth to the Hotel de Paris, and *flané*'d* about the streets with Kourakin, Gritti and Rehausen. I dined at Louis' table-d'hôte; only myself and an old fellow in company.

Oct. 10-22.—At half-past ten I went to the Austrian Ambassador's, where were assembled all the belles of Petersburgh. I had not met the beautiful Zavadowska since my first introduction at Madame Laval's. I was glad to learn from Comte Ficquelmont, that the alarming reports respecting the sanitary state of Vienna were groundless.

I hear that my friend Count Heyden is at

* "Flaner, c'est vivre, promener, c'est exister."

length arrived, and that Sir E. Codrington had the pleasure of meeting him at Cronstadt before he sailed for Lubeck.

To-day the wind has been westerly, and the weather remarkably hot and *muggy*. I am in great hopes of being able to find a servant and equipage at a more moderate rate than I am now paying; I am told that 80 roubles a month for a good servant, and 100 for a drosky, is all that I ought to pay, while I give 150 for the first, and 300 for the last of these commodities.

Prince Youssoupoff, who is a great Moscow proprietor, tells me that the state of the public health at Moscow is by no means so bad as people represent it to be here. It is a remarkable fact, that the fair-sex seem to escape better than the male from this epidemic. I learnt that in one village all the drunkards died—so much for corn-brandy.

Oct. 11-23. — I engaged a servant, recommended to me by M. Mustoaidi, at eighty roubles a month. He is a Prussian, and a decent-looking sort of fellow enough: he has no objection to

travel. He speaks Russ, German and French. To-day the weather is fine but cold. I sought in vain for Count Heyden all over the Vassilly Ostroff, and walked in the Newsky Perspective with Kourakin. I dined at Dubois', drank tea with the Ambassadress, and spent the rest of the evening at the pretty Princess Youssoupoff's, where I made several charming acquaintances: we played commerce, which I taught the ladies; and after supper danced until 2. 30.*

Oct. 12-24.—I parted with Alexander, and took the new valet upon trial. I fear he will not do; he is stupid. The day is splendid, and the belles are parading in the Newsky Perspective. I walked with Gritti from two till four, when I went to dinner with Rehausen at Dumet's.† At nine I went in pursuit of Madame Bagreeff's, which I could not find; and then to Madame Bazaine's, where *nous nous sommes ennuyés.* Rubini was indisposed. The

* Observe that the men in Russia do not speak to the women in society.

† Dumet's is reckoned the best *table d'hôte* at Petersburgh.

contra-alt had a head-ache, Gritti had a cold. *Enfin, une soirée manquée.*

To day I hear that the cholera is in Petersburgh! A strange thing has occurred! Several windows have been broken in the Newsky Perspective. This is a suspicious-looking circumstance. I hope it is not connected with any thing political. At Madame Bazaine's, I made acquaintance with M. de Lisianski, a naval Captain, and formerly the companion of Admiral Krusenstern, in his voyage round the world. Lisianski had served nine years as a volunteer in the British Navy, and was in the Sceptre 74, at the Cape of Good Hope, during the mutiny in the squadron at that place. We had a great deal of conversation together. He rather ridicules the custom of lavishing decorations in the profuse manner of the Russian Government, and says they are of no value in the eyes of any one but the Mujicks, (country fellows with long beards,) for which reason Russian officers generally travel with all their crosses dangling at their button-holes.

Oct. 13-25.—Monday. Weather gloomy but mild. My new valet is remarkably stupid; he will not do; I must find another. I dined at Lord Heytesbury's, where I found assembled about thirty or forty gentlemen, mostly ministers and secretaries. The table was splendid; the room very magnificent with gilding and carving. I did not admire the grenadier supporters to the chimney-piece, with gilt caps upon their white marble faces. There is a pretty bust of the late Queen of Prussia, by Rauch, in the drawing-room.

After dinner, I went to Madame K——'s, where we danced and sang until one o'clock. One of the young ladies sang very prettily: her name is Barasdine.

Oct. 14-26.—Tuesday. Gloomy, and threatening to rain, or snow, or both. I have seen a letter from a lady at Moscow, giving a melancholy account of the ravages made by the cholera morbus. She says that she sees nothing but coffins pass before her eyes.

I dined at Dubois', and passed the evening

in solitude at home, not wishing to dress at ten o'clock to go to a dull party at Madame M——'s.

Oct. 15-27. Gloomy and rainy. Rubini came to give me his first lesson. I called upon M. de Rehausen, the Swedish Secretary, and dined at an Italian table d'hôte with Gritti, Ballantyne, and Rubini. The women were frolicsome, and we passed the evening there *aux petits jeux*. There was a performer upon a strange instrument, called here Corno Inglese, (I know not why,) a sort of compound of oboe, clarinet, bassoon, and cracked flute; an odious nasal out-of-tune concern, in shape like a bull's horn, with reed mouth-piece and keys. On going home, the streets were full of snow.

Oct. 16-28. Snow and sunshine alternately; the streets are in a dreadful state of slop. At one o'clock, I went with Mr. Ballantyne to see the Taurida Palace, celebrated for its conservatory and hot-houses. There are many very beautiful antique vases, and some few good statues. There are some very perfect

sepulchral urns, the inscriptions upon the pedestals of which are very legible, chiefly Latin. Here are likewise some indifferent specimens of Turkish fountains and capitals, &c. A pretty Cupid upon a dolphin, and a prettier dead child borne upon a dolphin's back. The fish holds the child by a tress of his hair, and has coiled his body underneath the recumbent figure of the child most adroitly. The child has a wound on the right breast. I know not to what this alludes. The great hall of this palace is fitted up for Court fêtes, and is full of shabby tin chandeliers and lustres; its dimensions are very large—two hundred and sixteen feet by seventy-eight. The conservatory is unique of its kind: it represents a forest, through which are gravel-walks. Each tree and shrub seems to grow in natural groups. When lighted up, the effect produced must be magical. It adjoins the great hall.

Workmen were employed in erecting a fine vase of grey granite, a present from the King of Sweden. In the palace are some remarkably

large and fine mirrors, the manufacture of the country, and some crayon drawings by the Grand-duchesses.

This Taurida palace formerly belonged to Potemkin, and is remarkable for being the place in which he gave his last fête to Catharine the Great. It is said that in the conservatory the Prince had constructed silver fountains, spouting with claret and champaigne.* I dined at Dubois' (who, by the bye, died yesterday), and in the evening went with Gritti to M. Demidoff's to hear the extraordinary voice of his daughter. She is a sort of Pisaroni (not in appearance, but in voice and style of song). Here I remained until one o'clock.

Oct. 17-29.—Snow and rain. M. D—— called, and gave me a good deal of information respecting the vast means, but bad commercial system, of Russia. He is one of those who sigh for reciprocity, and who know that the inexhaustible treasures of Russia are nothing worth without a reciprocal system of trade with other

* See Jones.

nations, and more particularly with England, whose capital Russia wants to enable her to work even her own mines to advantage, and to send forth the metals to the world by means of navigable canals and passable roads. The Russian sovereigns and ministers are mere soldiers, and know nothing of finance or of commerce. They occupy themselves with making soldiers instead of merchants, without whom no country can become either powerful or civilized. Nevertheless, now and then a faint gleam of light flashes across the view of the Czar: he would perhaps fain follow it up, but he has no minister to second him, no enlightened counsellor to advise him. His minister of finance is a pay-captain, and his counsellors are generals! What can be expected from such a system? After all, what has the military system done for Russia? What have her armies, powerful as they are, effected? They were mismanaged and beaten in the first campaign in Bulgaria, and their victorious eagles of the second campaign grew pale and turned back at Adria-

nople, upon the sight of a dispatch from Sir Pulteney Malcolm, when they had the prize in view, and almost within their grasp.

They took Varna in three months, which they should have taken in three weeks; they failed once before Silistria; and never ventured to attack either Giurgevo or Shumla. But they lost 100,000 men; and gained some diamonds, a few shawls, some little renown, and many hard blows.

The Persian and Turkish campaigns cost the empire 300,000,000 roubles, and 200,000 soldiers! and this in a country with small revenue, and smaller population, as compared with its extent.

I have often been struck by the want of sociability which exists between the youth of both sexes in the societies of Petersburgh. I have frequently asked the reason, both from ladies and gentlemen, of this *éloignement*. The ladies naturally reply, "We cannot make the advances to the gentlemen, and they will not make them to us. Were it not for you stran-

gers, we should never exchange a word with the male sex." Again, they say, "The gentlemen are ungallant and illiterate; their conversation consists in nothing, even if you chance to elicit it. They spend their time in the bureaux of the different establishments, or else on guard—what can they know? What can they say to amuse a gentlewoman?"* The men justify themselves in a somewhat similar manner: they accuse the women of too great a partiality for foreigners, with whom, they say, they cannot compete with any chance of success. They say, the ladies are absolute negations, and have not a word of conversation beyond the French play and the last ball. But I think I have discovered another motive for this extraordinary distance; it is, that there are too many *grosses épaulettes* (or, as we should say, big wigs,) in society, who, as they always wear their uniforms, keep the young men too much in awe.

* I confess that I think this sentence severe and unjust; but I am not responsible for it.

No man has any grade in society in Russia other than his Military (or corresponding Civil) rank. A subaltern, or captain, dares not put himself very forward in society, for fear of incurring a rebuke, and a severe one too, from his superior; and of this I have lately heard a remarkable instance, in the person of a young officer of good family, but of low military grade, who was warned by his superior, that he was too intimate with a certain beautiful lady, and that he had better take heed and not thrust himself too far out of his sphere, lest the consequences might be painful to him.

Conceive the spirit of Martinettism, and of the camp, being carried into the heart of civilized society, and into the privacy of our tenderest passions and most intimate and dear enjoyments!

In the afternoon I went in quest of a lodging, at the house of the celebrated Madame G——, whom I had not yet seen. She is a

fine woman, *un peu passée.* Her apartments are too extensive and expensive for a poor half-pay Commander.

In the evening the French play—Madame M.——, and the soirée *chez la belle Comtesse de Ficquelmont.*

CHAPTER VIII.

Mortality at Moscow from Cholera.—Visits, &c.—Monthly expenditure for a Bachelor in Petersburgh.—Les Boulgakoff.—Count Heyden.—Presentation to their Imperial Majesties.—Parade at the Manège.—Invitation from the Emperor to assist at a Review of the Guards.—Imitativeness of the Russians.—Palace of the Etat Major.—Presentation to the Grand Duke Michael.—Removal of the Isaac's Bridge.—Reflections upon the profusion of Russ decorations.—Palais St. Michael.—The Emperor Paul.—Polish revolt, &c.

Oct. 18-30.—Thaw and slop. M. Wiliourski called. In the afternoon I went lodging-hunting. I dined alone, not being quite comfortable in the stomach: I hope it is not cholera morbus. The deaths at Moscow from the malady are 100 daily, whereof two thirds are men. In the evening I called upon the Lavals, the

Ambassadress, and went to the pretty Princess Youssoupoff's, where *ennui et petits jeux.* At night, sharp frost; upon the mornings, thaw.

Oct. 19-31.—Sunday. Snow and cold.

A young officer of the Chevaliers Gardes called, and stayed all the morning. He gave me a lesson in the mazurka.

I dined at a French house, where I have some idea of lodging and boarding. I may have three very nice rooms; (the landlord is a cook.) Terms for board and lodging 240 roubles per mensem.

In the evening the French play.

Oct. 20. (Nov. 1.)—Hard frost and fine; thermometer —3° Reaumur. I went at one o'clock to Mademoiselle Demidoff's to sing with her duos in the "Orazii e Curiazii," and in the "Crociato in Egitto." Afterwards I *flané*'d in the Newski Perspective with sundry officers of the Imperial Guards à Cheval.

N.B.—To day I paid off my carriage, and took a drosky.

I passed the evening at Madame de K.'s,

where I made the acquaintance of a very charming person, the Princess Dolgorouki. We played *charades en action*, of which my Mauritius friend, M. Munron, was the conductor, and most admirable he was.

Ground frozen at night; sledges and tumbling horses.

Oct. 21. (Nov. 2.)—Hard frost and cold. I *flané*'d in the Newsky Perspective, dined at Bouillery's, and passed the evening at home. The accounts from Moscow are better. The epidemic is wearing out.

Oct. 22. (Nov. 3.)—Hard frost and fine weather. *Visite chez la* Kossakowska. I dined at Granci's, and went to the French play.

The breaker of windows is a certain Colonel, who is sent to the Fortress. We shall see how this matter turns out. They talk of Siberia.

To-day the summer garden-bridge is moved.

Oct. 23. (Nov. 4.)—Snow and cold. The morning was entirely engrossed by valets and drosky-drivers. I dined at Madame B——'s house-warming. G—— and B—— dined there

too. There was great fun between the Imperial head-dresser and dentist; the first pulled out the second's teeth, and the second pulled off the first's peruke at table! The dentist proposes to make B—— fatter by cutting his teeth shorter!!! I have heard of horses being so treated and successfully.

At ten we went to Mademoiselle Demidoff's, where there was a perfect *academia* of singers. Here I remained until one o'clock A.M.

Oct. 24. (Nov. 5.)—The morning employed in shifting my berth to the Pont Rouge. Rapid thaw, wind and rain, slop and nastiness; the streets are impracticable for foot passengers. I dined at my new lodgings; a very good table-d'hôte, at four roubles.

Oct. 25. (Nov. 6.)—The thaw continues, and the snow has quite disappeared. This morning I discharged my stupid valet, Karl, and have another Teuton upon trial, at sixty roubles the month. I believe that I have now cut down my establishment to the lowest possible point of expenditure, as follows:—

Lodging	. . per mensem	.	120
Board	. .	.	120
Carriage	. .	.	150
Servant	. .	.	60
Rubini	. .	.	80
Piano	. .	.	15
Washing	. .	.	15
			560 = £26

I dined at Lord Heytesbury's *en petit comité.* The evening I passed at Madame de Laval's, and the charming Princess Youssoupoff's, where Chat et Rat et Cotillon. Prince André Gallitzin gave me a most amusing account of Paskewitch and Abbas Mirza, the campaign of Erzeroum, &c. I danced valz and mazurk with Mademoiselle de Pallanski, Princess Gallitzin, Madame Mordvinoff, and la Comtesse Kossakowska, until two o'clock A.M.

Oct. 26. (Nov. 7.)—Morning mild, but cloudy. Much the sort of weather we have in England at this time of the year. I prepared for the approaching winter by purchasing a beaver collar for my pelisse; it cost 150 roubles. In the evening I went to the French play. Their

Imperial Majesties were in the stage-box: no token of respect was shown by the audience; no rising, no cheering. In leaving the theatre, I caught a dreadful cold: one is obliged to wait in the portico for one's carriage.

Oct. 27. (Nov. 8.)--Sunshine and mild. Promenade in the Newsky Perspective with Tiesenhausen. We met their Imperial Majesties of all the Russias on foot. The Emperor has a disagreeable way of staring a stranger out of countenance.

Kourakin brought me home in his carriage.

I dined with Gritti. After which I paid a visit to la Comtesse Kossakowska, and passed the evening at the house of Madame de Boulgakoff, a Wallachian of Bucharest, niece of my acquaintance the Hospodar Ghika. M. de Boulgakoff is the Director of the Post of Petersburgh. Here I met a multitude of men of all classes and countries, but only *three* women. Gritti, Volkonski, and I, sang duos and trios until midnight.

Madame de Boulgakoff is a charming per-

son, and so is the sister of the Postmaster, with whom I had much fun about love, physiognomy, craniology, &c.

Oct. 28. (Nov. 9.)—Dark and gloomy, but mild. My cold in the head is rather troublesome. I do not venture out to-day. Rubini came before dinner, and we sang the celebrated tenor air in the Pirate, "Nel furor delle tempeste."

Oct. 29. (Nov. 10.)—Dark and gloomy. I have still a cold, and an incipient sore throat, and do not venture out. I hear that the Colonel who amused himself by breaking windows some weeks ago in the Newski Perspective, has been transferred from the Fortress to the Madhouse, that being the fittest place for the performers of such *escapades*.

The Englishman who lately broke through the Sanitary Cordon on his way from Moscow, and then openly boasted of it, is very properly sent to the Fortress, where he will probably cool his heels for some time. He might have been shot in any other country. In the after-

noon, the weather looking better, I walked out for an hour. On my return home, I found a drosky, which my landlord had hired for me at 150 roubles the month; so I took it down to the Fontanka to call on Madame de Kotchubey, who, I hear from Madame de Boulgakoff, is desirous of seeing me. She was not at home.

In the evening I went to the French play, and then Madame la Generale de Bazaine, until midnight, where *des tours de cartes*.

Oct. 30. (Nov. 11.)—Weather mild, but dark. In the afternoon I called upon the Krusensterns and Count Heyden, the gallant Admiral of Navarino. I found the old sailor wrapped in a loose dressing-gown, quite *a là Commodore Trunnion.* He complains of the climate, which, after the fine skies of the Mediterranean, has already laid him up. He showed me a collection of little busts of all the Admirals and Captains of the British fleet in the Mediterranean, his contemporaries.

I passed the evening at the Demidoffs', where we sang from the "Orazii e Curiazii,"

"Crociato," &c. until one o'clock. To-day we have had alarming news from England: arming of troops and squadrons; steamers full of Scotch soldiers for Antwerp. This news I cannot believe: *primo,* we have very few troops, and fewer Scotchmen to spare: *secundo,* we must look to Ireland before we think of Holland.

On Sunday I am to be presented to His Imperial Majesty of all the Russias.

Oct. 31. (Nov. 12.)—I called on Needham to try to arrange going to Court together, but did not find him at home. I spent a delightful hour with the charming Princess Youssoupoff, and her fair *dame de compagnie.* In the evening, *visites en drosky chez les* Boulgakoff, Kotchubey, Viliourski, and wind up at Madame Ficquelmont's, where (an unusual circumstance) I found many and very pretty women. La Comtesse presented me to Madame de Tiesenhausen and her agreeable daughters. The P——s were there, and a sweet little Rebecca-looking Mademoiselle de Tolstoy.

The weather continues to be very fine and mild; quite *l'été* St. Martin. I bear the drosky at night very well thus far, and hope, if the rain keeps off, to continue so to do.

Nov. 1-13.—After being kept awake the whole night by the thumping of tailors over my head, I was aroused from my morning dreams by a letter, (the first I had received since I left England.) In the afternoon I called upon Needham, to arrange about going to Court together.

In the evening the Italian Opera, "Elisa e Claudio." Mademoiselle Melas sang divinely. I paid my court to Madame Boulgakow, in her box. On my return home, I was obliged to send a message to the before-mentioned noisy tailors, who keep thumping away with their goose and cabbage all night long over my head. The house seems as if it would fall upon me as I lie in bed.

Nov. 2-14.—Sunday. At ten I called, in coach and four, upon Needham, to take him to the Court, at the Annishkoff Palace.

The Court is like all other Courts. Here we remained with Chamberlains, Masters of Ceremonies, Grand Chamberlains, Generals, Colonels, Captains, &c. until about eleven, when we were presented in a circle to the Emperor.

His Imperial Majesty is a remarkably fine-looking man, of upwards of six feet in height. His countenance is open and ingenuous, his manner frank, but a little inclining to *brusque*. If I were to see such a man in a crowd, I should say, "That man is born to be an Emperor."

He is thirty-six years of age, and is represented by all those who have access to his person, and who are well acquainted with his character, to be the model of a prince and of a man. His fine physiognomy is expressive of benignity, magnanimity, and intelligence.

He received us in private audience, and as we stood in a sort of semicircle, he went round and addressed something kind and pertinent to our professions and nation, to each of us.

He asked me if I had ever seen in India any thing of the cholera; to which I replied that I had never served in India, but that I had had the complaint commonly called cholera morbus twice in my life, once at Buenos Ayres in South America, and once at Constantinople.

His Majesty seemed surprised, and asked me how I was treated for it; to which I replied, the first time, simply with barley-water made very sweet, and the second time with syrup of orjeat and water. I remarked, likewise, that the Arabs, who were well acquainted with the cholera, treated it with rice water and sugar.

"Ah!" said his Imperial Majesty, "you have not then had the Oriental cholera, but its first cousin; but," said he, "your remedy is deserving of notice." He observed, that he trusted that the measures he had caused to be taken, of quarantine and *cordon sanitaire*, would check the progress of the disorder; but, he added, it is very difficult in Russia to make the people pay obedience to sanitary regulations. "You in England," said he, "respect

and obey the law, and enforce quarantine rigorously." I replied, that I hoped the excellent example set by himself, in performing fourteen days of quarantine, on his return from Moscow, would be productive of good effects.

Turning to Capt. N——m of the Grenadier Guards, he asked him how long he had been in Petersburgh, and whom he came with. N—— replied he had arrived with Sir E. Codrington. "Oh," said the Emperor, "I am sorry I did not know that, for I should have had much pleasure in showing you all that I showed him."

He said something kind to the two other gentlemen who were presented with us, and then told us that the Empress would be glad to make our acquaintance; said that he hoped to see us often at Court, and that we should make a long stay in Petersburgh: "But, of all things," added he, "go to Moscow, for there you will see the true Russian character, and the old Russian capital." He then bowed, and wished us good morning.

We were next ushered, by the Count Modène, into the Empress's apartments, and had not waited long before her Imperial Majesty appeared, attended by Count Litta, the Grand Chamberlain, and Mademoiselle la Comtesse Sophie de Modène, the lady in waiting.

Her Majesty is tall, fair, and beautiful. She was very gracious, and said, that she recommended me to go from Moscow to Odessa, and so on to Constantinople by sea; but when I told her Majesty that I had already been at Constantinople, she replied, "that the English were such great travellers, that it was not easy to point out any new route to them."

We had the honour of kissing her Majesty's hand; and, at the expiration of a quarter of an hour, she withdrew, and so finished our presentation at Court.

Le Comte de Sollohoub was performing the functions of Grand Maître de Ceremonies, in the absence of Comte Stanislas Potoçki. At half past twelve our audience concluded, and I returned home.

The evening I passed at the Princess Youssoupoff's, where there was assembled all the beauty of Petersburgh. I went in uniform, as a compliment to the fair Princess, it being her birth-day.

Nov. 3-15.—I went in uniform to the parade at the *Manège*, where I saw the Emperor manœuvre a corps of infantry, and where were some Circassians, clothed in chain armour, or mail, like the old Normans. These men charged at full gallop, and fired at a piece of black felt as they rode. They seemed perfect masters of their horses and weapons.

There were a few Cuirassiers of the Garde. I did not admire them much. There is something awkward in the appearance of all heavy dragoons: the men and horses appear *trop pimpans*—too squeezy; all is constraint and weight in their movements.

I dined upon pollenta at home, and passed the evening at Madame Bazaine's, where there was a concert of amateurs. The Demoiselles Lisianski sang divinely. —— performed the

aria in the "Pirata" of Bellini, and made some of the ladies weep! This is a great triumph, both for Bellini and for him.

Nov. 4-16.—Rain, and gloom. I dined at the Embassy, and spent the evening at the Princess Kourakin's, Youssoupoff's, and M. Ficquelmont's, where I met a great many agreeable people.

I hear that the English breaker of quarantine has been pardoned. He had a sister-in-law, nurse to the little Great Duchesses!

Nov. 5-17.—The morning gloomy and dull; the afternoon clear and cold. I went to the French play, for the benefit of Mademoiselle Louise: "Ma place et ma femme." It was very well given indeed. Mademoiselle Bourbier is an excellent actress.

Nov. 6-18.—Windy and cold. I passed the evening at Madame Boulgakow's; and afterwards went to the Demidoffs', where the *maestro* did not come, so that the evening passed heavily enough. Gritti was ill of an inflammation in the chest. Rain at night.

Nov. 7-19.—Rainy and dark. I stayed at home all the morning, writing letters to England, and waiting for Rubini, who did not come. In the evening Gritti and I went to hear Wiliourski's quartetts, and from thence to the charming Madame Ficquelmont's agreeable soirée, where I made some new acquaintances among the fair sex, more particularly Mesdames Pouschkin and Hittroff. I was also introduced to the young Count Kotchubey, upon whose mother I have so frequently called in vain. He tells me that she is in despair at not having seen me. I do not believe a word of it; for it would have been very easy for her to have sent word when she could have received me at her aunt's house, (Madame Zagradski.) The young Count has, however, undertaken to present me to the grand aunt; so all will be done *en règle*.

Nov. 8-20.—Fine and sunshiny; so much so that I am obliged to pull down the blinds of all my windows.

I walked about all the afternoon, after call-

ing upon Mesdames Pouschkin and Hittroff. In the evening I went to the Opera; it was "Otello," and pretty well performed. The Moor was beautifully costumed. Desdemona I did not like: she was too short, dumpy, and undignified. But who can bear any woman in that part who has seen the divine Pasta perform it, as I have so frequently? After the Opera I went to the Princess Youssoupoff's, where we made a sort of attempt at a *charade-en-action,* to amuse the ladies: *Soulier:* scene 1, Two drunken gamblers, (*sous;*) 2nd, tied together by a police officer, and dragged away, *(liés;)* 3rd, a white satin shoe, borne upon a cushion, and tried upon the feet of the pretty ladies. The fair Princess was the dear little Cenerentola.

Nov. 9-21.—Sunday; fog and gloom. At one o'clock I went to Madame Simonowska's amateur concert. The Lisianskis sent an excuse. The concert was a failure. —— made an attempt at "Ecco ridente il Cielo," which was well received. Gritti sang well, and so

did Volkonski; —— was hoarse, and out of spirits. Prince Volkonski introduced me to his amiable sister. Gritti dined with me; and in the evening we went together to the French play, "Chacun de son coté;" very well performed by Mademoiselle Bourbier. After the play we went to Madame Bazaine's, where we found the Signorina Sopran ill, and out of spirits.

Nov. 10-22.—I was awakened by a letter from the General Aide-de-camp Benkendorff, announcing that the Emperor invited me to assist at a grand review of the *Corps de la Garde*, upon the *Place Tzariltzine long*, (Champ de Mars,) at twelve o'clock to-day; and at the same time informing me that a saddle-horse would be in readiness for me upon the spot. However, before the indicated hour, I learnt from a young military friend that the review was postponed on account of the cold.

There is a black frost. The thermometer is at — 4° of Reaumur. In the afternoon I promenaded in the Newsky Perspective, and

lionized a superb new Italian shop, opposite the Strogonoff Palace. Here I found the fair Princess Youssoupoff and her pretty *dame de compagnie.* I dined at four o'clock with the Princess Dolgorouki, where I met Admiral Greig.* From thence I drove to Gritti's, to the Comtesse Kossakowska's, to the Lavals', the English Ambassadress, (where tea *en famille.*) Here I met the Prince Soltchikoff, who is a very amusing and clever personage. He related a curious instance of the aptitude of the Russian peasantry at imitation,—namely, a party of Mujicks, who had been employed by an architect to polish some of the columns for the Casan Church, having seen in the architect's *studio* a bust of Jupiter Olympius, took it into their heads to make a copy of it. They selected a large block of red granite for their purpose, and, to the utter astonishment of the architect,

* N. B.—I learn from Admiral Greig that there is no danger in the navigation of the Black Sea; deep water, except off the mouths of the Danube: no rocks, and no currents, except off the Bosphorus.

produced a most perfect copy of the bust. It is now to be seen in the Strogonoff Palace, and, I am told by competent judges, is an admirable performance. These Mujicks came from the interior of the country, and had never before seen a statue or bust. I have heard of many similar instances of this sort of Chinese imitative talent.

From the Ambassadress I went to Madame Zagradski's, in hopes of seeing Madame Kotchubey, but was disappointed; and finding no one here to introduce me, presented myself. From hence in the snow, (for it was falling very fast,) I drove to Madame Kassarkoff's, where I remained about an hour, and from thence to Madame Boulgakow's, where I stayed until past one o'clock. To-morrow I must get my horse ice-shod, and have a *traineau.*

Nov. 11-23. — Snow and frost. I went to the Palais de l'Etat Major.

This is a splendid edifice, in the shape of a crescent, facing the Winter Palace, and having its centre pierced by an enormous tri-

umphal arch, erected to perpetuate the remembrance of the exploits of the Russian armies during that eventful campaign which terminated in the downfall of Napoleon in 1814.

In this building is transacted all the business connected with the administration of the army: here are departments for hydrography, for geography, for topography, and for every branch of engineer-drawing: here all the plans of the fortresses of the empire, all the surveys made by order of the Government, and all the maps of the empire, are drawn and coloured; in short, every thing, excepting the accounts of the army, finds here its bureau.

The labours of this immense establishment are performed by officers of all ranks in the army, wearing the neat undress uniform of their respective grades.

The apartments are extremely spacious, well fitted up, well furnished, lighted, and ventilated; and the fastidious degree of cleanliness there observed, is the most extraordinary thing in the world.

How the Russians, who are in reality a dirty people in their private habits, can be brought by discipline to such an unexampled degree of cleanliness in the execution of their public duties, I cannot understand; but their extrême docility will, perhaps, furnish the clue to this and many other remarkable facts relating to them.

The sale of all the maps executed in this department is permitted by the Government, and very well executed they are, and at reasonable prices. There is, however, a private depôt, which contains all the plans collected by the military staff, such as fortresses in the enemy's country, reconnoissances of particular nature, secret information, &c. This department can only be viewed by special permission.

The Etat Major makes likewise all its own dies, types, mathematical instruments; and it is a remarkable fact, that all the artists employed in these various departments are private soldiers, or non-commissioned officers of the *native army*.

I quote this fact to prove the extreme expertness and docility of this people.

Perhaps the most remarkable thing in the Palace of the Etat Major, is the Cast-iron Room, made to contain the archives of the army. It is nearly 250 feet long by 100 wide. The architect Rossi has the credit of the singular construction of this room. For a detail of this extraordinary hall, in which no wood is used, I refer my reader to Dr. Granville, page 75, vol. ii. from whom the traveller may now and then take many a valuable hint.

The Military Library is well worthy of notice. It is lighted by a cupola by day, and by a splendid gas lustre by night.

The four candelabra of bronze, with their imperial eagles, wielding the mimic lighting of gas, must produce at night a magic effect. The parquetted floors, and the satin-wood-looking bookcases, all made of the white-birch of the country, are unequalled in beauty by any thing I have hitherto seen of this description.

All the officers of the garrison have free access to this Library, by which means they get at books prohibited by the Censure.

The original Code of Laws, by the great legislator and conqueror Peter, is kept here, in a gilt case, resting upon an eagle in the front of the pedestal, upon which stands the bust of that immortal Czar.

Nov. 12-24.—Fine, but cold. Thermometer —4°. In the evening I went to the French play, and afterwards to the soirée of la Comtesse Pouschkin, where I made several charming acquaintances.

There were many very pretty women, particularly the Princess of Ouroussoff, the Princess Hilchkoff, the fair Tolstoy, and others. —— sang "In questo barbaro fatal istante," and a Troubadour. *Invite* from la Comtesse Pouschkin for every Wednesday.

Nov. 13-25.—The evening I passed at Madame de Boulgakow's. Talking to the lively Mademoiselle ——, about the jealousy existing between women! "Ah," said she, "I have

suffered much from them. With you men, your duels soon settle any differences; it is then finished; but women kill each other *à coups d'épingle.*"

Thermometer — 4°.

Nov. 14-26.—Dull and cold.

Thermometer — 3°.

The evening I passed very agreeably at Madame Ficquelmont's.

Nov. 15-27.—Thermometer — 4° 30′.

I dined at Madame Ficquelmont's. The party was large and *distingué;* among them some pretty women. The table superb; gold *plateaux* and service. The evening I passed at the Ambassadress of England's and at the Princess Kourakin's.

Nov. 16-28.—Foggy and dark. At half-past two I went in company with M. Nordin, of the Swedish Mission, to be presented to H. I. H. the Grand-Duke Michael. H. I. H. conversed with me about our naval arsenals, and compared them with Cronstadt, very modestly giving all the praise to the former.

The Grand-Duchess was ill, and did not receive us. To-day the thermometer is at — 7°, and the trees look like ostrich feathers, being covered with a light down of frost. The promenaders have their hair, whiskers, moustache, &c. frozen. The evening I passed at the French play, "l'Ecole des Vieillards," very well performed. The soirée at Madame Pouschkin's and Princess Youssoupoff's.

Nov. 17-29.—Sunshine, but cold; thermometer — 10°. I went with Gritti to be introduced to the Princess Natalie Gallitzin, (an old acquaintance of mine at Munich); she was going out, but sent word to come in the evening. At nine o'clock I went to the Princess Kourakin's, and at eleven to the Princess Natalie Gallitzin's, where I was introduced to a sister of my friend young Serge Gallitzin, la Comtesse Choiseul.

The Prince Serge Gallitzin's house is splendid, and contains many fine and valuable paintings. He is a great amâteur of the fine arts, and composes prettily in music. The Princess

is a very distinguished and accomplished singer. —It is difficult to express the beauty of a moonlight drive through Petersburgh, with the snow upon the ground and upon the roofs of the palaces.

N B. These two days past the canals have been frozen over.

Nov. 18-30.—Bright sunshine. I went to the Hermitage. Thermometer — 7°.

The evening I passed at the Youssoupoffs', the Kossakowskas', and the fair Ambassadress of Austria's. She rallies me always about my journal. She would not be displeased, perhaps, to see what a prominent place she occupies in it.

To-day the great bridge over the Neva is moved away. So now the winter has begun in earnest, but as we have hardly any snow, there is as yet no *trainage*, and provisions are become dear in consequence of the difficulty of communication with the interior—sledge roads generally supplying the place of *chaussées*.

Nov. 19. (Dec. 1.)—Sunshine. Thermometer — 7½°. I walked to the Neva to look at the ice;

it was three or four inches thick already, but very rough and uneven on the surface. Some boats were frozen in mid-channel, so suddenly did the river ice over. The police were employed in tracing out a route for foot passengers upon the ice, and in cutting out a channel through which the pontoons were to be drawn back into their proper berths; all of which will, I suppose, be done to-morrow, and then the communication with the Vassilly Ostroff go on as before.

To-night there are no soirées, because, forsooth, this is the fifth anniversary of the death of Alexander! (Bad compliment to the reigning Sovereign.)

Nov. 20. (Dec. 2.)—The weather is superb; with sunshine and clear blue sky. I went at one o'clock to practise a duett in Ricci's "Somnambulo" with Gritti. Rubini did not come, but there was a certain Ercolani, a singing master, from Dresden, who accompanied us.

The evening I passed at the Boulgakow's, *où l'on a conjugé le verbe.* The multitude of

decorations around me on every side made me reflect, "Oh happy nation, in which every third man is either hero, statesman, or *savant!* no wonder that thy victorious arms and still more victorious diplomacy have achieved for thee the conquest of two-thirds of the earth! Other nations, not so blessed, have toiled through centuries of blood and ink, and have, alas! only a few grand crosses and a few wooden legs to show for all their victories, and all their treaties and congresses; whilst thou, oh happy nation! decoratest the breast of even thy meanest subject with crosses of honour and galaxies of stars of chivalry, and preservest the limbs of thy warriors entire."*

Thermometer — 7½°. Anniversary of accession; stinking fire-pans in the streets; no other rejoicing or soirées.

Nov. 21. (Dec. 3).—Superb weather. I still continue to open my windows for an hour or two every morning. In the afternoon I

* N.B. There are only three wooden legs in all Petersburgh.

walked across the ice of the Neva to the opposite side, to see the Mujicks cutting a canal through the ice for the purpose of replacing the pontoons for the bridge. They cut out large masses with long poles armed at the end with a sort of hoe; these masses they attach a rope to, and then tow them down the stream out of the way of the pontoon. Three or four hundred of these men were at work. The thermometer at — 9°. In the evening I made an abortive attempt at soirées; the Ficquelmonts did not receive, nor did the Bazaines; so home to bed at 11. 30. P. M.

Nov. 22. (Dec. 4.)—Weather beautiful. I went to the Palais St. Michael. I never pass this palace without a disagreeable feeling, when I reflect upon the barbarous and hateful tragedy there performed by Count Pahlen and his associates.

That Paul was very mad was true, but he had never done enough to justify his atrocious and cowardly assassination.

I have been informed, that whenever in his

latter days he sallied out of this palace into the city, he always sent a herald to announce his having passed the *frontiers*, to the Governor-General of Petersburgh.

Upon these occasions the drawbridges were thrown over the moat which then surrounded the castle, and he entered the precincts of the city with trump and drum, as if he were a foreign potentate entering in triumph a rival state. The Governor-General was obliged to receive him at the head of his staff, and, kneeling upon one knee, present to him the keys of the city and the fortress of the Neva.

These and such puerilities were the results of his education, and the barbarities exercised upon him by his mother, Catharine the Great.

This palace is now turned into the Engineer School, and is governed by the Grand-Duke Michael.

There is something noble and striking about the architecture of this palace in spite of its many faults. Its gilt spire is a fine object from the Summer bridge.

Thermometer —9°. In the evening the opera of the "Barbiere di Siviglia" was very well given. La Schoberleckner sang some variations upon a Swiss song, à la Sontag. After the Opera I went to see the Princess Youssoupoff.

Nov. 23. (Dec. 5.) The weather not so bright, but threatening to snow. This is to be desired for the pleasure as well as the convenience of the inhabitants of Petersburgh. In the evening the French play, and Madame Bazaine's. At night snow.

Nov. 24. (Dec. 6.) — Slight snow. The bridge is replaced across the Neva, and I drove over to the Vassilly Ostroff to make visits. It is the fête of St. Catharine. Thermometer —5°. I stayed at home all the evening.

Nov. 25. (Dec. 7.) — Dark and gloomy, threatening to snow. I dined at the Embassy, and passed the evening at the Kossarkoffs' and Ficquelmonts'. I subscribed fifty roubles to the Montagnes Russes. Thermometer —5°.

Nov. 26. (Dec. 8.)—Fine. Thermometer —3°. I skaited all the afternoon upon the Moïka, near the Little Admiralty. Upon my return home I learned the dreadful news from Warsaw. A friend of mine, General Trembicki, is killed, and so is Stanislas Potoçki. Where will all this end?

The Emperor announced this terrible news to-day on parade. "Gentlemen of the guards," said he, "the Poles have rebelled; I have ordered General Rosen to march his army immediately towards the Vistula. I will send every disposable regiment to put down this unnatural revolt. If this be not sufficient, I will put myself at your head, and we will march into Poland. You will not desert me in the hour of need?"

The officers went up severally and embraced him; the troops huzzaed, and many shed tears.

After dinner I had some music in my rooms. At half past nine to the Lisianskis': the Sopran did not come home from play; from thence to the Comtesse Pouschkin's, where music and flirtation until half-past two.

Nov. 27. (Dec. 9.)—This morning I reposed, after my fatigues of yesterday, until the sun had climbed to his meridian height, when, lighting up the windows of the Moïka, he woke me from my dreams of Elysium, to remind me that I must skait at two.

At two, therefore, I skaited; and, yea even until past four; when, home to refresh the outward as well as inward man; in other words, I went to dinner.

I passed the evening at the Boulgakows'. Thermometer —5°.

Nov. 28. (Dec. 10.)—Dull and gloomy; threatening to snow. Thermometer —5°. Hunting for skaits. *Visite chez* Crampton, whose admirable drawings made me blush for my own indolence and negligence in this particular art. I found an excellent pair of skaits, made in the English pattern, at Mr. Andrews' magazine, in the Gran Morskoï. I skaited until dark upon the Moïka. In the afternoon it snowed considerably; and the traineaux began to fly about in all directions. I went in a

sledge to the Comtesse Ficquelmont's, where I passed the evening very agreeably. The affairs of Poland engross the attention of the public very painfully. There is no courier from Warsaw; but, from all we hear, every thing is in the greatest confusion there. A great part of the army has remained faithful to the Grand-Duke. This corps observes the capital. No battle has yet taken place since the 20th. A Provisional Government is installed. I learn that this revolt has no connexion with the affairs of Belgium or Paris; probably it is the remains of the leaven of 1825.

Nov. 29. (Dec. 11.)—Rain and gloom. The Government has published two extraordinary Supplements to the Gazettes of Thursday and of to-day, containing a brief detail of the affair of Warsaw. It would seem that the revolt originated with the subaltern officers of the Polish army, who, with a great many other individuals in coloured clothes, on the night of the 17-29th attacked the Palace of the Cæsarevitch, and massacred several persons;

among others, Lieut.-General Gendre. The revolt then spread among the Polish troops, who attacked the Russian Guard of Lithuania and of Volhynia, and killed and wounded about thirty men. These regiments succeeded, however, in cutting their way through the revolted. The Arsenal was then plundered, and arms distributed to the populace. On the 18-30th the revolt continued to spread: the Polish *Chasseurs à Cheval de la Garde* remained faithful to the Grand-Duke. The 4th Regiment of Infantry, the battalion of Sappers, and nine squads of Grenadiers, seconded the revolted.

On the 19th Nov. (1st Dec.) the Grand Duke evacuated Warsaw, accompanied by the Russian troops of the Guard and the faithful Poles. His Imperial Highness bivouacked at the village of Wirzka, two wersts from Warsaw. The Russian force consisted of the Guards of Lithuania and Volhynia, thirteen companies of Polish Guards, and all the cavalry and artillery of the said Guard. The

horse artillery of Poland went over to the revolted. Here follow the names of the officers killed:—

POLES.

General of Artillery, Haucke, Minister of War.
General of Infantry, Comte Stanislas Potoçki.
Brigadier-General A. D. C. Trembicki.
Chef d'Etat Major, Sementkowski.
Commandant 2me Brigde 2me Div. d'Infe, Blumer.
Colonel Chef d'Etat Major d'Artill, Pol., Mecizewski.

RUSSIANS.

Lieutenant-General Gendre.
Colonel Sass.

The Provisional Government acts in the name of the Emperor: invited so to do by the local authorities.

The Emperor has ordered the corps d'armée de Lithuanie to enter Poland immediately. The 1st Corps of Infantry, and 3rd of Cavalry of Reserve, approach the frontier of the kingdom.

Nov. 29. (Dec. 11.)—The second Supplement informs us, that on the 20 Nov. (2 Dec.) the Grand-Duke remained in position, acting purely

on the defensive, after having re-established the communication across the Vistula, near the village of Willanowa. Here his Imperial Highness was reinforced by some companies of carabineers, and by the regiments 1st and 3rd of the Polish army, and also by the company of grenadiers of 6th Regiment of Infantry. Besides these, he was joined by the battery of position of Russian Guard, No. 5.; including this battery, twenty-eight pieces of artillery are assembled round the Grand-Duke. The troops have abundance of provisions. Meanwhile the tumult begins to subside in Warsaw, and it is presumed that a great part of the population has had no part in the revolt. Pillage has ceased; thanks to some retired Polish generals and well-disposed inhabitants. The Provisional Government has published a proclamation to this effect.

The Grand-Duke renders justice to the bravery and fidelity of the Polish Chasseurs à Cheval, who cut their way through masses of the revolted to effect their junction with his

Imperial Highness. The Generals Krassinski and Kumakowski are much praised. Generals Isidore Krassinski, Maleçki, and Rédel, have joined his Imperial Highness.

The revolted have made prisoners several officers in the act of executing the orders of the Grand-Duke. General Nowicki was killed the first day, and General Bontam has disappeared.

To-day the Guards have orders to be in readiness to march on the 1st of January.

It rained all the afternoon and evening. I sent an excuse to Mr. Jubb, with whom I was to have dined, not liking to face the wet in a traineau. At ten o'clock the weather improved, and I splashed along in my sledge through melted snow and mud, to the fair Princess Youssoupoff's, where I remained until half past twelve. This terrible thaw will send away all our ice.

Nov. 30 (Dec. 12).—Sunday. Rapid thaw, no traineaux. Thermometer zero. Promenade in the Newsky Perspective. While looking at the ice from the Pont de Police, I observed an

officer smiling at me with his hand to his hat; I pulled off mine in return; the officer laughed outright—it was the Emperor!

At nine I drove in drosky to the Bazaines', where we sang all the evening; Bellini, Mercadante, Celli, &c.

CHAPTER IX.

Reports from Poland.—Character of the Poles.—Fête St. Nicholas, and *cercle à la Cour.*—Imperial Court.—Commercial Club.—Sir J. Wiley.—Siege of Varna.—Justification of Jussuff Pacha.—Anecdotes of the Campaign of Bulgaria in 1828.—Rumours from Poland.—Liability of Petersburgh to sudden Inundations.—Reflections upon Nicholas's Manifesto to the Poles.

DEC. 1-13.—Thaw. Thermometer 2° 30′. I passed the morning at Gritti's, when I found a fresh importation in the shape of a Seconda Donna from Venice. She sang several airs very well, and is a rich Mezzo Sopran. I dined at Mr. Jubb's; and passed the evening at the Boulgakows' and Kassarkows'. The accounts from Warsaw are very unfavourable. It seems that the Grand-Duke had attacked the place, and

had been beaten with considerable loss and many prisoners. H. I. H. attributes this failure to the imprudence of a Colonel who attacked without orders: (all this is unofficial.) At four this evening it froze again; at five there were 2° 30 of cold; at eight it snowed.

Dec. 2-14.—Hard frost and gloomy, threatening more snow. The traineaux are all in motion this morning. Thermometer —5°. I dined at the British Embassy, and passed the evening at the Princess Dolgorouki's and the Austrian Ambassadress's.

Dec. 3-15.—Sunshine and hard frost. Thermometer—8. I skaited all the afternoon upon the Neva,* the ice was very hard, rough and brittle. The extraordinary Supplement to the Gazette states that the revolt spreads all over Poland, that no dispatch from the Grand-Duke has reached Petersburgh of later date than the 20th Nov. (2nd Dec.) But that the Cæsare-

* The English residents subscribe to make a fund for clearing and sweeping a large square upon the ice of the Neva; they are by far the best skaiters in Petersburgh.

witch has retreated to the frontiers of Volhynia. This seems rather to confirm the report of the day before yesterday, (*vide* 1-13 December.)

The Russians are in great alarm and agitation, but they say they will not leave one stone upon another in Warsaw. *Nous verrons.* I care for the tranquillity of Europe more than I do for the Poles, who have always been an unquiet, unhappy, ill-governed and ill-governing nation. Whoever has the task of ruling them, lies not upon a bed of roses; in all periods of their history, they have ever betrayed their own cause, by their factions and animosities, by their pride and their fickleness.

I passed the evening at the Lisianskis', where we sang, particularly the duo in the Pirata, "Bagnato delle lagrime:" here I stayed so late, that I missed the brilliant soirée of the Comtesse Pouschkin.

Dec. 4-16.—Cold and wind. Thermometer —10°. I skaited for half an hour; the ice was very bad, and the atmosphere too cold to afford

much enjoyment. I walked for an hour in the Newsky Perspective, and had the mortification of hearing from the beautiful Comtesse Pouschkin, that she gave no more soirées at present, because her brothers are all marching to the unhappy Polish war. At night I drove in my sledge to the Princesse Natalie Gallitzin's, but did not find her at home, and bore up for the Boulgakows'; where Gregoire Volkonski, Gritti, and I, sang duos and trios until midnight, when home and to bed.

Dec. 5-17.—Weather gloomy, threatening to snow. I passed the morning in my sledge, paying various visits, but found no one at home. Thermometer 1°. The evening I passed at the French play, "l'Ecole des Maris." The Austrian Ambassadress did not receive, so I went home and to bed at half-past eleven. At night rapid thaw. To-day very sinister reports arrived from Poland: *on dit* that the Grand-Duke is surrounded and cut off, and that National Guards are enrolled in Warsaw, &c.

Dec. 6-18. Snow, snow, snow. It is the fête of St. Nicholas. I went to court to congratulate the Emperor, and was marshalled among the *corps diplomatique*, but being neither ambassador, minister, or secretary, was not noticed by their Imperial Majesties in the circle. The Duke of Wurtemburg cut a droll figure, as did the Queen and Princesses of Georgia in the singularly ugly costume of their country. Some of the maids of honour are very pretty, particularly la Mademoiselle Rosetti and the Princesse Yurussoff. —— —— looked quite coquettish. After the "circle" I was going away with the rest of the *corps diplomatique*, but finding that my carriage was not at the door (for I had entered by another) I went back again up the grand staircase, and was marshalled along by a *coureur* with a fine cap and plumes into the front saloon, where were assembled all the ladies of the court: this was a most lucky accident, for otherwise I should not have seen them at all. Here I stayed for an hour or so, despite the signals of the *coureur*,

who wanted to march me through the crowd; for as a stranger I had no business here. At length, having made my bow to all my fair acquaintances, and having satisfied my curiosity about the splendour of the court, &c. I escaped through the crowd of laced and embroidered coats to the left, while they marched to the right to be presented, and so regained my carriage at about two o'clock. I had the honour of being presented to the Comte Stanislas Potoçki, for whom I have a letter from Lady Pembroke; likewise I was introduced to the fair Comtesse Boleslas Potoçka, one of the belles of Petersburgh.

The Emperor looked fatigued, the Empress pale and anxious, the Grand-Duke positively sulky. The household, and the various guards are very magnificent; a number of blacks clothed in a sort of Oriental costume, wait at every door of the state apartments—the *locale* is unique. No court in Europe (I speak of the court and not the palace) is so splendid as that of Great Britain; the beauty

of our women is so superior to that of all other nations, that they of themselves constitute a show not to be rivalled. I was struck with the arrangement in the White-Hall of the Arms (Heraldic) of the various nations composing the gigantic Russian empire. They reminded me of engravings and bas-reliefs illustrative of Roman triumphs.

After the court, I went through the snow in my sledge to call upon Count Stanislas Poto¢ki.

At five I went with Mr. Jubb to dine at the Commercial Club, a fine establishment upon the English quay. This was formerly the palace of Lord Cathcart. A great deal of champagne was drunk, and much loyalty elicited by generous libations. I had to make one or two speeches in return for compliments paid to the British navy. I had the pleasure of making the acquaintance of Sir James Wiley, the famous surgeon to the late Emperor. I was also introduced to several of the merchants; among others, Mr. Cayley. After dinner, an old fel-

low with a long beard, the principal Russian merchant, who had heard something about one of my speeches at table, insisted upon kissing me, as a mark of affection for my principles, as he said. I allowed him to kiss my forehead.

It is said that the Grand-Duke is taken prisoner, and has signed some sort of capitulation with the revolted. It remains to be seen whether Russia will observe any such capitulation, made in such a manner. The policy of Catharine still exists in the councils of the Tzar.

The Emperor was up all last night reading the dispatches received in the course of the evening, and occupied in giving the necessary orders consequent upon these terrible events. Will not Prussian and Austrian Poland follow the example of Warsaw?

Dec. 7-19. I dined with Mr. Jubb, where I met Sir J. Wiley. He is an honest, frank sort of man, speaking English with considerable hesitation and difficulty. He related many curious facts and anecdotes about his various campaigns and journeys with the late

Emperor. He said he had travelled with Alexander 210,000 wersts! That at the battle of Borodino 16,000 wounded passed through the hands of the medical staff in twenty-six hours; out of which were five hundred and sixty-seven amputations of legs and arms. That he calculated that, in every battle in the field, about one-sixth of the wounded alone required being moved far into the rear for careful treatment. He gave a very interesting account of the campaign of 1828; and did not say much for the activity of the superior generals, many of whom never moved out of their tents for two and three months together.

W——n and D——h came within this category. They could never be persuaded even to visit their wounded.

The siege of Varna seems to have been the worst conducted thing of the sort in modern days; and Brailow owes its capture almost to accident. D——h was not up at the beginning of the fight before Kooleffchick, and the whole affair was brought on unexpectedly and

by accident, and not, as we were led to believe, by a scientific and bold march of the Marshal's from the trenches of Silistria. The advanced guard of the Russians suffered very severely; two battalions only saved about thirty men each. Fortunately, the main body came up, and the explosion of some powder-waggons frightened the Nizam Djedid, and saved the Russians.

Sir James confirms all my opinions respecting Shumla. It ought to have been taken; but the Russians never had a sufficient force before it even to blockade it. They often left tents where there were no men, to deceive the Turkish garrison. Had the Turks been either enterprising or commonly active, they might have destroyed the Russian corps in detail.

It is impossible to conceive so ill-conducted a campaign, and so many faults as seem to have been committed on both sides. Greig fired 160,000 round shot into Varna, and after all did but little harm, for the Turks lay along the ramparts beneath the shelter of the parapet,

while the shot flew into the place and hit no one. The Russians are said to have lost 70,000 men before the place, chiefly by pestilence and famine. Wiley discovered in Varna a magazine of heads, ears, and noses, all ready to be sent off to Constantinople to gratify the pride of the Stamboolee Turks. He called this, jocosely, "*un magazin capital.*" Jussuff Pacha defended the place heroically; and was betrayed by Omer Vrione.* No nation but Turks and

* Since my return to England I have had much pleasure in perusing the very clever, lively, and, as far as I can judge, correct sketches of Russia and Turkey, by Captain Alexander, of the sixteenth Lancers. From his pages I do not scruple to borrow the following account of the surrender of Varna, as it fully corroborates what I have stated respecting the conduct of Jussuff Pacha of that city.

"The siege of Varna was commenced in 1828, with an inadequate force of twelve hundred men; the defenders of it at that time consisting of only three thousand, including the citizens. When the Turks saw that the Russians were not sufficiently strong in numbers to carry the place by a *coup de main*, they dexterously threw in a reinforcement of 25,000 men, and strengthened the defences.

"The Emperor was so much impressed with the importance of obtaining possession of Varna, that leaving the Em-

Spaniards would have defended it at all. The Russian investiture was a most imperfect and

press at Odessa, he embarked in Admiral Greig's ship, the Paris, of one hundred and ten guns, and remained on board for forty days, superintending the operations, after the siege had been vigorously pushed for a month. The Capitan Pacha then came out with a flag of truce, ostensibly to treat for a surrender of the place, but in reality, that he might get reinforced without being disturbed; for his garrison had suffered most severely. The terms proposed to him were, that he and his troops should be allowed to march out with the honours of war; but as he objected to these terms, the siege was continued.

"At last, after two months of open trenches, the counterscarp of the tower was blown in, and a formidable breach was effected in the scarp. One hundred and fifty sailors and three hundred and fifty chasseurs volunteered for the storming party, to be followed by pioneers to form a lodgement on the parapet; the covering party was a strong force of the Guards.

"On the appointed signal, the forlorn hope advanced from the trenches, mounted the breach, taking the Turks by surprize, and driving them forward in the streets of the town. The pioneers followed with the gabions and fascines; but the engineer officer, who ought to have accompanied them to direct the operations, was nowhere to be found, and the pioneers merely threw down their materials, without any one to point out how the lodgement should be formed. After the first panic of the Turks had subsided,

lamentable piece of strategy. They sat down before it with a force inferior to that of the

"they poured in upon the intrepid little band from every side, but not before the town had been fired in several places. Count Woronzoff, who gallantly conducted the party, seeing no chance of making any great impression at that time, as his force was much too small, sounded the retreat, which was not effected without heavy loss; for the Turks mounting on the houses, poured on their assailants a murderous fire, which annihilated half of their numbers. The remainder finding that no lodgement had been formed on the top of the breach, withdrew to the camp.

"Though this assault failed, it made a great impression on the Osmanlees, for they saw that now the Russians could get into the town whenever they pleased; their situation had also become otherwise desperate, for they were surrounded on every side, by sea and by land, and were cut off from all supplies; disease was making dreadful havock among them; twelve thousand men had perished; and besides the batteries of cannon and mortars on the land side, two line of battle-ships and several bomb-ketches, had been constantly bombarding the town, so that every house was riddled, and the streets were impassable with ruins and the unburied corpses of the slain.

"Yoosoof Pacha, the second in command, was accordingly deputed by the Capitan Pacha again to treat for surrender. Admiral Greig was appointed by the Emperor (conjointly with Count Woronzoff) to be the negotiator, and he stated to Yoosoof the terms that he was now authorized to

garrison; and when the guard arrived, the Grand-Duke did not like to sacrifice his Preoba-

offer; viz. that the troops should lay down their arms, surrender themselves prisoners at discretion, and deliver up the munitions of war in their possession; but that private property should be respected. Yoosoof fought hard for better terms, solicited that the honours of war should be granted the Turks for their bravery, and that they should be allowed to march whither they chose, carrying with them their effects; but to this it was answered, that the Emperor had been once deceived by a pretended negotiation, that the mild terms he had first proposed had been rejected, that great loss had been sustained by his troops from the obstinacy of the Turks, and that since they clearly saw that it was impossible the place could hold out a week longer, (from the defences being ruined,) he was determined to grant no other terms than the unconditional surrender of the garrison. 'Well, well then,' said Yoosoof, getting up and shaking hands with the Admiral, 'I must try and settle the matter with the Capitan Pacha; but you are very hard upon us: to-morrow morning I shall be with you in the trenches with the answer of my chief.'

"On the following morning Yoosoof came, but on this occasion attended by the Secretary of the Capitan Pacha, and the Elders of the town. They all said that the Commandant thought 'the terms too severe, and that he still expected the same as were first offered,' though he chose to forget that a month had elapsed since they were proposed, and that circumstances had materially changed in

janski and Ismailoffski, and Moskowski grenadiers.

favour of the Russians. Yoosoof Pacha then told the Admiral that the Elders were sent to hear the terms from his own mouth, and to try their influence in getting better ones. However, they could obtain no modification from his Excellency; he saw the vantage ground on which he stood, and was determined to fulfil his instructions to the very letter. The Deputies then requested permission to retire, and again confer with the Capitan Pacha.

"When they were leaving the tent, Yoosoof sat still, and turning to him they said, 'Why won't you go with us?' He replied, 'You remember that we sat up all last night deliberating, and at last the Chief told me that if I could not mend the matter with your assistance, I was to accept the last terms. You came with me, fully persuaded that your grey beards would procure better terms. You see, however, that you have failed; and of what use is my going back again to deliberate? You may go your ways—I remain here, and here I will wait for the Capitan Pacha's decision. In the mean time I pray you to send me my children and servants, as I know that Varna cannot hold out, and I am anxious about the safety of the members of my family.' Accordingly the family of Yoosoof joined him that day in the Russian camp.

"At two o'clock on the following morning, the Elders came again in great distress to the Admiral, and said that the Capitan Pacha had left the town, and had shut himself up in the citadel, with a few hundred men, who were re-

The cavalry of the army of the Pruth became dismounted in a very few months, and

solved to die with him; and that in consequence of this step, the greatest confusion prevailed in the town. The Admiral told them to remain quiet until daylight, and that every thing would be then settled.

"During this eventful night, Yoosoof Pacha's own troops, hearing that their Chief still remained in the Russian camp, and not having been taken into the citadel with the others, said that they would go with him, and surrender themselves prisoners of war; and as the Turks are commonly very much attached to their leaders, five hundred of Yoosoof's men came into the Russian camp, and threw down their arms; with them certain Bin Bashees, or Colonels, wrote to Yoosoof saying, that they saw it was folly their remaining in Varna, and offered also to come out. Yoosoof showed their letters to the Admiral, who consulted with his colleague, Count Woronzoff, and they both naturally advised the Pacha to write to the Bin Bashees, and encourage them to come out with their men; he did so, and they came out, and with them two thousand; but this was a small number in comparison with those who still remained in Varna.

"After daylight, a strong body of Russians advanced to the town, and the place was again summoned. The Turks did not fire, and after a considerable delay the gates were opened. After the Russians had established themselves in the town, they also summoned the citadel; and the Capitan Pacha at last gave in, and marched out with 1600 picked men. When brought before the Emperor, who compli-

could not at the middle of the campaign collect above four thousand horses. The Turks had 14,000 cavalry, and ought to have destroyed the Cossacks; but the Turks are beasts of burthen.

The Turks cut the pipes of all the fountains in Bulgaria, and threw the dead into the wells. The Russians died of thirst, with the thermometer at 44° of Reaumur. At the

mented him on his bravery, he said that he was in high power at Constantinople, and from the influence he possessed with the Sultan, he doubted not that he could speedily bring about a peace. His Imperial Majesty then generously gave him his liberty, and allowed him to leave the camp with five hundred armed followers. The 2,500 men who had first come into the camp, were allowed three ducats a-piece for their arms, and permitted to go whither they pleased. Yoosoof Pacha presented Admiral Greig with a valuable sabre, in token of his esteem, and the Emperor sent him to Odessa with a pension for life, sufficient to maintain his family comfortably."

From this statement then, it appears that Varna was not surrendered till it was completely untenable, and that Jussuff Pacha is not the traitor that he is commonly supposed to be.

(Vide Alexander's Travels to the seat of the War in the East. Pages 13—16, vol. II.)

beginning of the campaign, the Turks exercised the most horrid barbarities upon the wounded, by mutilation and decapitation: Sir James mentioned some shocking particulars of this nature. The Russians, on the contrary, treated the wounded Turks in the hospitals as they did their own soldiers, and even sent several back into Varna when cured. This generosity was politic, and had a good effect. Jussuff offered, instead of two ducats for every head, eight or ten for every living prisoner, and thus the barbarities diminished.

At Brailow, the Turks threw ropes with hooks at the end over the parapet into the trenches, to seize and drag up the Russian soldiers, when off went heads, hands, feet, ears, noses, &c.

Wiley found two English iron guns, (cast at Carron, in 1808,) upon the walls of Brailow: how the devil did they find their way there? The Turks marched 12,000 men out of the place at the capitulation. The Russians, at the commencement of the siege, had only 8000.

The Emperor, at the head of a column, penetrated into Bulgaria, before Brailow was captured. Had the Pacha of Shumla been enterprising, he might have taken the Tzar and his whole column, for their communication with the Danube was not secure. The Russians trusted a good deal to the stupidity and indolence of their enemy. The Turks trusted in Allah, and the difficulty of the country, the autumnal heats, pestilence, and fever: they calculated well, but fought badly in the field.

The Cossacks and Turks seem to hate each other mortally: they often had single rencontres, which remind one of the combats between Homer's heroes. The Cossack is but indifferently armed: he has one pistol, a sabre, and a lance. The Turk Delhi has a lance, a sabre, two and sometimes four pistols, and a yataghan. When two of these antagonists met, they would each fear to begin the attack, and would ride backwards and forwards, frequently eyeing each other from head to foot, and watching a favourable moment to set to.

The Cossack being generally the least phlegmatic, would first fire his pistol: if he hit his antagonist, all went well; but if he missed him, the Turk would shout "Allah, Allah hu!" fire both his pistols at the same time, and if the Cossack fell, his head would in five seconds dangle upon the flank of the Delhi's steed. Should the shots take no effect, the same sort of parade would re-commence, until the lance or the sabre decided the business. The Cossack is superior to the Turk in activity; but he is not so well armed, nor so perfectly the master of his horse and weapons, as the Delhi Bashi. The Turk is a good deal afraid of fire-arms, and does not like to come near an enemy who keeps his fire in reserve; his favourite weapon is the sabre, at which he is most adroit. I have heard of four Russian infantry soldiers, who retreated many wersts across a plain before a squad of Delhis, by placing themselves back to back, whenever the horsemen closed round them, and presenting their muskets; they were all wounded, but escaped, partly, I

suppose, from the terror of their arms, and partly from the generosity of their enemies, who are by no means insensible to gallant conduct in the weaker foe.

But to return to Russia.

Last night a courier from General Rosen arrived, giving intelligence of the Grand-Duke, who was to be at Brezlitowski on the 4th instant. Rosen had sent 7000 pairs of boots for the troops, they being barefooted. There has been some sort of capitulation between his Imperial Highness and the Poles. The intelligence which I can gather is but meagre,—I write what I hear, and shall see if events confirm it. Constantine is reported to have hidden himself in Warsaw when the revolt broke out. He is unpopular everywhere.

I passed the evening at Madame de Bazaine's, where the Lisianskis sang divinely. (Thermometer —8°.)

Dec. 8-20.—Snow and drift. Visits, and promenade *en traineau*, filled up the day. In

the evening I went to Madame de Laval's, where I found the Meillhans and Mademoiselle O'Connor, whom I had hitherto not seen. Mademoiselle O'Connor sings very well — a contra alt. We made some music, and Sophie Laval accompanied us. (Thermometer —5°.)

Dec. 9-21.—Snow. (Thermometer —8°.) I called upon the new Seconda Donna, at Demoot's. In the evening I went to the Opera, to hear her make her debut. She promises very well. All the dilettanti think as I do of her.

After the opera I went to the fair Princess Youssoupoff's, where I remained until past midnight.

Dec. 10-22.—Fine. Thermometer — 7° 30′. Promenade *en traineau*. A police officer has been here to request that we do not talk politics at table! I learn that the Poles have intercepted a convoy of money, which was going from hence to pay the army in Bulgaria, which the Porte has not been able to do. The Russian Governor of Volhynia had stopped

600,000 roubles, sent by the bank of Petersburgh to answer demands of sundry Poles, so that this would seem an act of retributive justice.

The Provisional Government of Warsaw has sent Deputies to the Emperor: I learn that they are at present in Petersburgh. It remains to be seen how the Emperor will receive the Deputies from his revolted subjects. The Fortress, I should think, will be their domicile.

It will perhaps serve to show that this revolt of Poland is by no means unpremeditated, that I should relate an anecdote communicated to me to-day. A young and beautiful Polish lady wished to prevail upon two young officers some months ago to swear to her that, in the event of a war between Russia and Poland, they would not serve against the Poles. One of these officers refused to swear; the other swore, alleging in justification, that it was impossible that such war should ever occur.—"Jove laughs at lovers' perjuries," said I.

This evening I went first to the Princess Dolgorouki's, and afterwards to the Lisianskis', where we sang the whole evening.

Dec. 11-23.—Thaw and slop. Thermometer at —2°. Promenade *en traineau*. The Supplement to the Gazette states the arrival of the Grand-Duke within the frontier of Volhynia, with the whole of the Russian Guard — at Vlodowa on the 1st. Treachery on the part of the Polish army having made such retreat necessary. Two Deputies (one the Minister of Finance and the other a Member of the Diet,) had arrived at his Imperial Highness's quarters with proposals.

I learn that last night a courier arrived from Paris, bearing a person charged to demand from the Russian Government, either credentials for her Minister at the Court of Paris, or his recall. To this I am told Nesselrode replied, that the credentials were all ready, and should be immediately sent.

I passed the evening at the Boulgakows', where I had the pleasure of meeting, for the

first time, Baron Nicolay, for whom I had brought a letter from Lady Pembroke. He was dangerously ill of a fever when I arrived at Petersburgh and called upon him. When he recovered he sought me out, but as I had changed my abode three times, he could not find me, and concluded that I was gone. I was too proud to seek him any more; and so I have been three months in Petersburgh without benefiting in the least by Lady Pembroke's kindness.

With la Comtesse Kotchubey the same ill fortune has attended me. I have been twenty times to her door, and once even at Madame Zagradski's card party, without seeing her, so now I give it up as a bad job.

Baron Nicolay introduced me to his two pretty little daughters. He is an old friend of my Syrian protectress, Lady Hester Stanhope, and took much interest in what I was able to tell him about her.

Gritti, Volkonski, Madame Kattakasi, and I, sang several airs, and duos, and trios.

To-day I learn that the *cordon sanitaire* before Moscow is taken off, but that the infected houses are *cernées*. They want the troops, I suppose.

Dec. 12-24.—Thaw and slop. I have a slight attack of ague and fever. It is curious that such should have followed my conversation upon Syria (where I first caught it in 1827) with Baron Nicolay last night. I dare not venture out, feeling bilious, and uncomfortable enough. It is a miserable affair, that of illness accompanied by total solitude, such as I have the advantage of enjoying.

I remained at home all day confined to my sofa, and passed the night in a burning fever.

Dec. 13-25.—Christmas-day, new style. I am better, but languid and feverish enough. It snows quite fast, but is not at all cold; there seems to be a partial thaw. I stayed at home all the evening.

Dec. 14-26.—Rapid thaw; thermometer + 2°. I do not venture out to-day, being still weak and chilly. Gritti paid me a friendly visit. I

hear that the Emperor has refused to receive the Polish Deputies. His Imperial Majesty has offered an amnesty to all such as shall return to their duty within a certain period, in default of which, the Lord have mercy upon them!

I heard some days ago in conversation, that the Russian ambassador at Paris had ordered all his fellow-countrymen to quit France immediately. I imagined that this must have referred to what took place at the Revolution of the three days, but I heard to-day that it is a late measure; in what it originated I cannot divine. The Russians surely do not expect to overthrow the new order of things upon the banks of the Seine. They have not money enough to pay the troops which they have already marched into Lithuania. How will they maintain an army upon the Rhine? No subsidies from John Bull will go to batten the Russian eagles. I trust that this story, if true, arises from the circumstance of the Russian ambassador's not having hitherto received his

credentials from His Court. Let England and France be true to the cause of the people, and the world may count upon repose. Two such allies, bearing in their van the renowned tricolour and the glorious banner of St. George, need not fear the combined double-headed monsters of Russia, Prussia, and Austria.

A pretty affair has taken place, it seems, at Milan, where Walmoden has had the *insigne folie* to bring troops upon the stage to overawe the audience who had presumed to hiss because the direction had thought fit to leave out some scenes in the "Muette di Portici." How can a Government persist in outraging and insulting the feelings of a vivacious people, who hate the yoke of their masters of the other side the Alps? The day is, however, approaching, when Governments will learn that their strength consists not in the bayonets of mercenary soldiers, but in the hearts of their people,—the good opinion of the public,—without which the stability of all thrones is but very problematical.

In the evening Gritti called, and took me in his carriage to the Bazaines', where the Lisianskis, Mademoiselle Connor, and Gritti, sang the whole night long.

I learn that the Emperor has received in private the Prince Lubiçki, (the Polish deputy,) as Minister of Finance for the kingdom of Poland. There seems to be some ray of hope that this unfortunate business may be arranged without drawing the sword. I pray, with all my soul, that it may be so. The personal character of the Emperor Nicholas leads me to hope every thing that can result from magnanimity and generosity. If the Poles are prudent and moderate in their demands for reform and amelioration, they may yet escape the horrors of war. The *sine qua non* must be, I should think, the removal of the Grand-Duke Constantine from the vice-regal dignity. He wished last year to retire from this office, but could not obtain permission.

At night rapid thaw; all is water which was before snow and ice.

Dec. 15-29.—It has frozen again quite hard, but at mid-day the sun thaws considerably the surface of the coagulated mud and snow. The ice is totally spoiled for skaiting; being as rough as the lava-covered fields of Torre del Greco. (Thermometer + 3° 30′.) I ventured out in the afternoon on foot, and found the temperature very agreeable. I dined at Mr. Jubb's, and passed the evening at M. Paschkoff's, where I met the amateur singers. Paschkoff is a great musician: he married one of the Countesses Modène, daughter to the Grand Maître de l'Impératrice. To-day the ice of the Neva has nearly floated into the streets by a rise of tide and a strong westerly wind. A few inches more, and Petersburgh would have been under water. At twelve o'clock it was nearly up to the spring of the arches of the bridges. It is easy to conceive the alarm and anxiety with which the inhabitants of this amphibious capital observe the rise or fall of the river Neva and the Canals, which divide the city. Every succeeding year the danger of inundation becomes

more imminent; for the bed of the Neva is gradually raised by vegetable and other matter brought down from the Ladoga; the bar at the mouth of the river becomes yearly more extensive, being heaped up by westerly winds from the Baltic: thus the river, augmented in height by accumulated water trom the sea and the Ladoga, has an inevitable tendency to overflow its banks, and to inundate the streets of Petersburgh. If the ice from the Neva had in reality (as it was very near doing) been put into motion by a strong wind when floated upon the quay by the rise of the tide, the houses, and palaces, and bridges would have been cut down to the ground as with an immense razor.* That Petersburgh will at no very remote period be laid under water, I have no doubt whatever; for every succeeding inundation has been higher than its predecessor. There is a plan for constructing an immense dam, or dyke, from Oranienbaum, across the Gulf, towards Cronstadt, and from thence to the coast

* Vide accounts of inundation in 1824.

of Finland, and this with a view of preventing the dreaded effects of westerly winds. Such a work, gigantic as it seems, is practicable, and might save the capital from destruction; but it would be too costly for Russian finances.

There is another plan of this sort upon a minor scale, calculated to save a part only of the city. The immortal (but stubborn) Peter, when founding his town upon the island of Vassilly Ostroff, observed a tree of singular appearance, upon which was marked a cross; he inquired of a peasant what this tree signified? He was told that it was used to note the heights of the various inundations to which the island had always been, and in all probability would always be, subject. "Cut it down," said the Tzar. He was determined to overcome nature, but nature will some day avenge herself upon his descendants.

The capital is informed of its danger by the sound of cannon discharged at Cronstadt, when the water has attained a certain height. If the discharges are rapid in succession, the danger is

more imminent. In the city there are many watch towers,* upon which are flag-staffs, and upon these flag-staffs are hoisted red, white, and black flags, according to the height of the water and the imminence of the danger. The tide has often been very high since I have been here, but I was never before so sensible of the danger as to-day. In my way to Mr. Jubb's in the Vassilly Ostroff, I observed that the river was nearly upon a level with the street in front of the Academy of Sciences; a little more and the Vassilly Ostroff would have been flooded.

I have to-day read very attentively the Manifesto of the Emperor to all his faithful subjects, giving a concise account of the Polish insurrection. The spirit of the Holy Alliance is not yet extinct—it pervades too strongly throughout the whole composition. It begins as follows:—

* These towers serve as look-outs for fires, and signals are made by lanterns at night, and balls by day, in event of fire breaking out in any particular quarter.

"The kingdom of Poland, which is united to Russia by indissoluble ties, has been deeply agitated by an odious treason."

Thus then the arrangements of the Congress of Vienna, by which the Grand Duchy of Warsaw was placed under the tutelage of Russia, are looked upon as inviolate. Will not the Autocrat reason in the same way with respect to Belgium? and do not the Russian armies, commanded by Zabalkanski, now march towards the Rhine* to support the pretensions of the House of Orange, placed by the same Congress of Vienna over the Belgian nation? A Proclamation to the Polish nation and to the soldiers of the Polish army accompanies the Manifesto. It breathes the high spirit of the Emperor, his magnanimity and his generosity; but I think it requires a little too openly the

* Some time ago a note was presented to each of the Ambassadors of the Great Powers, informing them that the march of the Russian troops towards the frontiers of the empire was merely a measure of precaution, and that they were not to suppose that Russia entertained any hostile ideas, from these military movements.

Polish nation to yield the throat to the knife of the slayer.

Such, however, is the excellent character of the noble young Emperor, that the Poles may indeed trust their lives in his hands; and when he promises forgiveness of the past, they may rely upon his faithfully abiding by such promises. Nicholas is, in every respect, a pattern Sovereign, and worthy to wield the destinies of his immense empire. Would to God that his ministers and servants were like himself, and animated by such principles as his! I believe that he has consented to receive both the Prince Lubiçki and the Count Jesierski; and I trust that he will listen to their representations, and remove from the neck of the Poles the yoke of a master whom they could not endure. "In judgment, remember mercy."

I should not like to stand in the shoes of the Dictator, Count Chlopiçki; or to be the Generalissimo of the Polish National Guard.

CHAPTER X.

Russian classification of Society.—The Loan Bank, and effects thereof upon the expenditure of the higher orders. —Prospects of the revolted Poles.—Traineaux in Petersburgh.—Ice-roads across the Neva.—Prodigality of Russ nobles.—Ceremony performed for the repose of the soul of Pope Pius VIII.—The Emperor Nicholas and Prince Savaroff.—Anecdote of Baron Sutherland and the Finance Minister.—M. Castellaz and General Paskewitch.

DEC. 16-28.—Rapid thaw and rain. The waters of the Moika are to-day as low relatively as they were high yesterday. The ice is covered with melted snow, and has sunk down nearly to the bottom of the canals. Thermometer +4°.

After dinner I drove in my sledge, through

water and mud, to the Princess Youssoupoff's. The Prince is this day gazetted as *Conseillier Intime*, and promoted to the Fourth Class, which gives the title of Excellence. Apropos of classes, Russian society is divided into fourteen, so that a man's title or family denotes no rank whatever; all depends upon his class, and his class is a matter of Court favour, or of professional rank. Thus there are many Princes, Counts, Barons, &c. who have no rank whatever. (N. B. Give the "Morning Post" a hint to this effect, so that in future it may not place all the Princes in "iski and offski," before our own Dukes, Earls, and Barons.) A great deal of the stiffness and formality of Russian society arises from these petty distinctions. A fine lady or gentleman, before condescending to speak to another, first inquires, "What is his class?" It was at one time in the contemplation of the Emperor Nicholas to abolish all this trumpery; and while he was at Warsaw, he was upon the point of signing an ukase for that purpose, but was

dissuaded by A. B. C. of the 3rd, 4th, and 5th classes, who hoped to rise to the first rank. Hereditary aristocracy is not known in Russia; by which I mean, that although titles are inherited, neither rank nor power or influence is; so that the Crown has no barrier between itself and the people. Indeed, the policy of the Tzars, since the time of Feodor, hitherto seems to have been totally to annihilate such a body as a powerful nobility. Having in barbarous times found them dangerous rivals, the Court has, in every way, encouraged and abetted the extravagance of the nobility, and, in so doing, has completely attained the end of rendering that body powerless and dependent upon the Crown, even for its existence. The establishment of the *Imperial Loan Bank*, founded, perhaps, on good intentions, has been a powerful instrument in the hands of the Court for effecting this purpose.

This Bank lends money at six per cent. for thirty-five years, upon landed security, (the real interest of money being about four.) This in-

terest not being paid, the securities fall into the hands of the Bank. Such is the heedlessness and want of order which characterize the Russian nobility, that they all bite eagerly at the bait, borrow the money, spend it in fêtes, operas, and champagne; but before the thirty-five years are expired, they are unable to pay the interest of the money borrowed, and away go their estates to the Loan Bank. There is hardly a Russian noble who is not over head and ears in debt: even Sheremetieff owes his cook 40,000 roubles, and his wine-merchant 80,000. Narishkin is ruined; and so are all of them, with very few exceptions. Such have been the successive acquisitions of the Crown, that it has become proprietor of almost all the fine palaces in Petersburgh, (which are converted into public offices,) and the greatest part of the landed property of the country has fallen into the hands of the Loan Bank.

The Crown seems to be an immense sponge, which sucks up every thing.* It is not difficult to perceive, however, that such a system can-

* It will be squeezed some day.

not much longer continue. Russia must endeavour to assimilate her institutions to those of the more civilized states of Europe, if she wish to form part of the European community. She will find that, in a well-regulated monarchy, an independent and powerful class standing between the Crown and the people is the best guarantee for the safety of the throne.

The extreme facility with which revolutions have been got up and enacted in Russia, has arisen from the non-existence of such a body, interested, as it would naturally be, in the stability and welfare of the Crown and the monarch. Favourites and Preobajenski grenadiers have, up to the time of Alexander, disposed of the imperial dignity.

At eleven o'clock I went to the Austrian Ambassadress's. Here I was introduced to the Countess M——, a very amiable person, who has passed six years in Italy and France, and does not much relish her return to the snows of Petersburgh.

I regretted to gather, in the course of the

evening's conversation, that there is but little hope of an accommodation with the Poles: the Emperor is resolved to annex that unhappy country to Russia. What will the ghost of the Congress of Vienna say to this? "The first cannon-shot fired decides the annihilation of the kingdom of Poland."

Dec. 17-29.—Snow and frost. It is a droll climate. (Thermometer —1°.) Promenade *en traineau.* I see, by the Prussian and Frankfort papers, that the Polish insurrection continues to gather strength and organization. I fear that that high-spirited people will not accept the terms (if terms they be) offered in the Emperor's proclamation. I fear that they have plunged headlong into a struggle, out of which they have not the means of coming without discomfiture, defeat, misery, and political annihilation. They are, however, four millions, and have the winter in their favour; yet, surrounded by Prussia, Austria, and their deadly foe Russia, how will they escape extermination? The God of Battles is their only ally;

but they will have the sympathies of Europe on their side. They do not throw off allegiance to Nicholas, but they cry for national independence, and the true execution of the Constitution given to them by Alexander. What effect will this affair of Poland produce upon the march of the Russian armies towards the frontiers of Prussia? And what will be the result of the extraordinary mission of Mortemart, daily expected, (backed by 500,000 French bayonets,) upon the Councils of the Tzar? Let not Russia deceive herself! she is not equal to coping with France.

I passed the evening at the Lisianskis', where we had music until one o'clock; Paschkoff, Ludolf, Volkonski, Clapeyron and myself, formed the male choir; the females were the young ladies of the house, who certainly rank among the best amateur singers of Europe.

Dec. 18-30.—Fine weather. *Promenade au Newski en traineau.* Thermometer—5°. The *traineaux* of Petersburgh are not so elegant in their forms as those of Bavaria and Vienna,

but they are much lighter, and a good deal of care and expense is bestowed upon their equipments. The horses of the *haute noblesse* and the native merchants of the Gastenoi Dvhor, are beautiful animals,* and trot with immense speed, but I doubt whether they could long keep up that pace. These animals, which are chosen for their beauty and paces, bear an extravagant price, from 3 to 11,000 roubles. This is fantastical, but it is like the ideal value of pictures, statues, diamonds, &c. The extravagant young Russians (like the same class of Bulls) esteem a thing only in proportion to the price put upon it. Of this I heard lately a curious instance. A library belonging to a certain individual had been sold by auction; among the various books was an illuminated manuscript, such as is common enough in the south of Europe. This manuscript was purchased, with many other articles, by a French tradesman, with a view to selling it again.

* The most celebrated are those which come from the Haras of the young Countess Orloff Tchesmenski.

The tradesman had not been long in Petersburgh, and did not very well know the Russian character; he had placed a price upon the manuscript such as he thought would yield him a fair profit; this price being a moderate one, the manuscript attracted no notice, and remained unsold. One day, a countryman of the tradesman's, who was an old stager in Russia, came into the shop, and seeing the manuscript, asked the price attached to it. He was informed, but told at the same time that the tradesman would be glad to sell it for less, as it appeared to be impossible to be got rid of. Nay, said his countryman, if you wish to sell it, put an exorbitant price upon it, and it will not remain a week unsold. The Frenchman took the hint, and asked 3000 roubles for it of the first nobleman who came to his shop—"Send it home to me," said the nobleman. (I do not know if he ever paid for it.) *Mais revenons à nos moutons.* It is a very gay scene, the Newski, on a fine day, the innumerable *traîneaux* drawn by beautiful

horses, containing all the finest women of Petersburgh, in such pretty bonnets! (I never saw so many pretty bonnets in one year elsewhere, as I see in one day in Petersburgh.) These said traineaux and fine women in pretty bonnets, fly past you like so many beautiful meteors in all directions. The skill with which the coachmen drive is quite wonderful; they seem at every moment to be in danger of running against each other, but they never touch a hair. I believe that accidents are hardly ever heard of.

A well built and equipped traineau costs about 500 roubles. Lady Heytesbury, and Comtesse Ficquelmont and the Youssoupoff, have, I think, the prettiest turn-out. I pay 150 roubles a month for mine, and have now a tolerably good one, with a very fine and fast-trotting horse.

The near-horse is harnessed to an outrigger, and is a galloping, prancing, beautiful beast, with his head drawn backwards towards his near fore-leg, which he seems to attempt to

bite as he gambols along. This horse is merely for show; the other in the shafts, does all the work, and is always a good trotter.

I passed the evening at home reading.

Dec. 19-31.—Fine and sunshiny. Thermometer — 6° 30. I drove to the Winter Palace, and called upon Sir James Wiley. He is so good as to promise to show me his hospital shortly. I then drove across the Neva upon the ice to the Vassilly Ostroff, and returned by the bridge to the Newski Perspective. There are roads marked out by little fir trees planted in double rows upon the ice, in all directions, across the Neva: all this is carefully done by the Police. People drive down to Cronstadt, Peterhoff, Oranienbaum, and back again, in an inconceivably short space of time.

I took two turns among the brilliant meteors of the Promenade, and then my usual walk of an hour.

In the evening I drove to the English Ambassadress's, and to the Countess Kossakowska's. From her I learnt that the Field Marshal

Diebitch had set off for Wilna to assume his command. Both the Krusensterns are attached to him, one as aide-de-camp, and the other as private secretary. The fair Ambassadress of Austria does not receive to-night, being in the performance of her devotions, for this is *le petit Carême;* so that religion adds to our ennui.

It is thought that on the new-year's-day the Court will not give its usual masquerade. Nothing can equal the dullness of the season. The fact is, that last year the Court was very gay, gave parties, and went everywhere. The Russian nobles, with their usual prodigality, ruined themselves by rivalling each other in the magnificence of the reception which they gave to the sovereigns; whole hotels were furnished anew for the occasion; *toilettes en vaisselle* were prepared for the Emperor, and presented to the Empress; every thing was costly, every thing was new. Then, nothing which had been honoured by the use of the sovereigns could be afterwards appropriated to meaner purposes. In short, there was no end to

the profusion and prodigality of the courtiers. This year they are glad to avail themselves of the cholera and the Polish insurrection as an excuse to keep quiet. Besides which, in very truth, most of them have suffered loss of peasants by the epidemic, and loss of rents by the stoppage of all interior communication by *cordons sanitaires* and anti-contagious precautions.

This evening I received an invitation from the Grand Master of Ceremonies to assist at the *office funèbre* for the repose of the soul of Pope Pius VIII. at the Catholic church of St. Catherine. I suppose the *Chantres de la Cour* will be there, and that I must put on my uniform.

Dec. 20. 1830. (Jan. 1. 1831.)—The Russians do not adopt the new style lest the saints should be cheated out of their fête-day. This is absurd, for the saint would have his fête equally, but the nominal date would alone be altered. Be this as it may, I began the new year (new style) with what I hope was a meritorious action, which will spare me many a pan

of purgatorial coals. In short I attended the funeral office of the defunct Pope. It was a wretched affair; the music was bad and ill performed, the *chapelle ardente* was shabby, the church was cold, and I was in uniform, without mantle or pelisse. The service lasted three mortal hours! Only one part of the singing was even passable, and that was a solo in the requiem of Mozart by Tosi.

I know not how it is, but generally the Catholic clergy are execrably bad musicians, and sing both out of time and tune. It is melancholy to notice the unhappy attempts made by the organist from time to time, by putting his finger upon the note, to bring them into the key.

The *corps diplomatique*, among whom I sat, were advantageously placed round the catafalque. I remember to have seen a much finer thing of the sort at Rome, for a dead Cardinal, in 1820; and at Munich for a dead King, Maximilian Joseph, in 1825. I was glad to get home, change my dress, and take a brisk

walk in the Newski Perspective to warm myself a little. Thermometer —5° 30′.

An acquaintance of mine has lent me a curious Memoir upon the establishment of a Company for spinning silk in Georgia. I copy it into the end of this book.

At nine I drove to the Princess Natalie Kourakin's, and passed a couple of hours very pleasantly with this charming old lady. She has been lately at Vienna, and knows all my friends in that delightful city.

At eleven I went to the fair Princess Youssoupoff's, where I found a few ladies, and fewer gentlemen. The Countess Choiseul, sister of my friend Serge Gallitzin, was there, and the young Princess Soltikoff.

Dec. 21. (Jan. 2.)—Snow, snow, snow. Wolowski called, and sat with me till three o'clock, when I took a turn in the sledge in spite of the snow. Thermometer —5°.

M. de Lafayette's speech on the 14th seems to be a sort of declaration of war. I know not whether it will have the effect of preventing

Austrian and Prussian interference in the affairs of Poland. I am not without hopes that the Emperor Nicholas, seeing that the revolution is now become a national one, may be induced to issue a more conciliatory proclamation to the Poles than his first, in which I do not think he has been well advised. I trust that the whole affair may yet be arranged without having recourse to arms. I do not see what the Poles could gain by any change; they are so shut in by Prussia, Austria, and Russia, that they must in reality be always dependent upon some one of those three great Powers. If they had Dantzic for a sea-port, their case would be materially altered. They enjoyed great advantages under the Russian sceptre, and more privileges than native Russians. They were the *enfans gâtés, la petite maîtresse* of Russia; however, no *petite maîtresse,* who is made such by force, is very faithful to her master.

I passed the evening dully enough at Bazaine's; there was no music, and conversation does not flourish in Petersburgh.

Dec. 22. (Jan. 3.)—Sunshine and straggling flakes of snow. Thermometer — 10°. I paid a long visit to Lord Heytesbury, and wrote to England by Wilmot, who sets off to-morrow for Berlin. I learned from Lord H. that an attempt had been made by some Polish officers in the Lithuanian regiment of guards to seduce the soldiers. Two of them had marched out a company of about one hundred and fifty men from the garrison where they were quartered. A sub-officer, observing that the captain was not with them, suspecting treachery, of himself halted the troops. The officers drew their swords, and harangued the men, invoking them in the name of Poland, to which country Lithuania formerly belonged, to be true to the sacred cause of Liberty, and to march to join their brethren in Warsaw. The soldiers answered this eloquent appeal by a volley which laid the two officers dead at their feet.

I cannot see the least chance for the Poles; they have no ammunition, very few arms, and no manufactories in which to make them;

neither have they sulphur with which to make gunpowder. Silesia and Galicia will not allow any arms to pass that way, and there is no sea-port through which they might be smuggled. Dantzic belongs to Prussia, and is moreover frozen up. They found fifty or sixty thousand stand of arms in the arsenal, and about one hundred and fifty rounds of cannon cartridges for each of the sixty or seventy great guns which they possess. The whole country offers but one single military position, that before Praga; and there is not a fortress of any consideration, except Modlin and Zamosh, in the kingdom. Galicia does not stir, and Posen is kept quiet by three *corps d'armée* of Prussians. That the Poles will fight desperately I have no doubt; but even supposing them to gain one *bataille rangée*, they will find themselves in the position of Pyrrhus, King of Epirus. The Poles talk of establishing the ancient order of things, by which they mean that the nobles are to be free and the people slaves. Alexander released the serfs from bondage—will they like

to go back again to the yoke? and will the people fight for such a cause? The Russians calculate upon losing forty thousand men in the war. The Poles have about seventy thousand men under arms, forty thousand of whom are excellent troops. The struggle (if it does take place, which Heaven avert!) will be dreadful. The national animosity is at its height on both sides. Europe will sympathise with the Poles, *for the original sin of the partition of their country is not yet washed out* from the memory of the world. But Europe has guaranteed the acts of the Congress of Vienna, and she will not interfere to save Poland from annihilation.

I dined at Mr. Cayley's, where I hoped to meet Count Heyden; but I regretted to hear that the gallant old sailor was unwell. Here, for the first time, I ate fresh caviar, a luxury of which every body in Russia is exceedingly fond. As for me, I own I thought it tasted very like mud and butter. After dinner I went to M. Paschkoff's, where there was music. Viliourski and

Luwolf played divinely upon the violin and violoncello. I went at eleven o'clock to the brilliant soirée of the Countess Pouschkin. Here I found assembled all the *beltà* of Petersburgh, among whom the pretty Princess Suvaroff, lately married out of the corps of Maids of Honour. The Emperor, with his usual generosity, upon this occasion gave the bride a dower of one hundred thousand roubles, and to the bridegroom a pension of twenty-five thousand annually. This act of the Emperor was as politic as it was generous. Suvaroff was deeply implicated in the unfortunate affair of 1825. Forgiven by the Emperor, he is now doubly attached by ties of love and gratitude. Nicholas is indeed a fine fellow.

Apropos of Prince Suvaroff.

In the year 1829, it was proposed during the Carnival to give the Empress a grand carousal, of which Count Benkendorff, the General of the Gendarmerie, was to be the leader, Prince Suvaroff to be one of the principal actors in the spectacle, and almost all the *élite* of the young

nobles of Petersburgh were to bear parts in the show.

One day Benkendorff announced by a note to Suvaroff that he must come to assist at a rehearsal of the carousal, and that the Empress was very desirous to witness it. To this message Suvaroff wrote an answer in which he said, "Pray make my excuses to her Majesty the Empress; I cannot come to-day, *car malheureusement je suis de service*," for he was the aide-de-camp on duty for the day.

Benkendorff, thinking no harm, went to the Empress and showed her Suvaroff's answer; her Majesty sent the note to the Emperor, with a request that Suvaroff might be excused from duty that day, and allowed to attend the carousal.

The Emperor took fire at the unfortunate expression, "*malheureusement je suis de service*." If, said he, it is really a misfortune to Prince Suvaroff to be in my service, he shall be immediately dismissed from it.

In vain Benkendorff remonstrated and en-

deavoured to show that there was no offence intended or conveyed by the expression alluded to; the Emperor ordered him peremptorily to dismiss Suvaroff from his Court and service.

Benkendorff went in despair to the Empress, and implored her to interpose her good offices and to save Suvaroff from disgrace.

She flew to the Emperor, and found him much incensed against the young Prince (who, as I have stated, was compromised by the terrible affair of 1825): she could hardly persuade him that the offensive expression conveyed no hidden meaning.

At length he relented, moved by the tears and supplications of his amiable Empress, to whom he is tenderly attached.

"I will forgive him," said he, "but upon this condition: he shall be placed under arrest, in the room of the Blacks, for twenty-four hours; if he will submit to this, I will forget the past."

Suvaroff submitted, and was forgiven.

Dec. 23. (Jan. 4.)—Dull and dark. (Thermometer — 2°.) A strong gusty wind from the north-east drives the snow about in clouds; nevertheless I drove to the Annishkoff Palace, to call upon the Count and Countess Modène, and from thence to the house of Baron Nicolay, opposite the church of St. Wladimir. However, as it is not the fashion in Petersburgh to pay morning visits, I found no one at home.

After dinner I called upon the Countess Choiseul and M. de Laval; and at ten o'clock went to the pretty Princess Youssoupoff's, where I passed the rest of the evening. I regretted to observe that she was in all the alternations of an incipient fever.

I see, by the Petersburgh Gazette of yesterday, that the water had risen four feet seven inches at Cronstadt on the 15th (the day of expected inundation here). Had this south-west wind lasted a few hours longer, Petersburgh must have been flooded! The ice, which had extended as far as the eye could reach into the Gulf of Finland, was carried out by the

force of the ebbing waters into the Baltic. On the 16th the ice was re-formed, and so strong, that the communication between Oranienbaum and Cronstadt took place as before.

The Supplement to this Gazette gives a long *exposé* of the insurrection of Poland. It traces the whole affair back to a secret society, which already existed in 1828; but endeavours to prove the movement to be partial, and not national. Time will show.

The objects of the conspirators seem to have been, 1st, to seize the person of the Grand Duke; 2nd, to master the Russian cavalry; 3rd, to obtain possession of the Arsenal, and to distribute the arms to the populace; 4th, to disarm the regiments of the Russian Guard of Lithuania and Volhynia. This done, they were to proclaim a new Government, at the head of which they, the conspirators, were to flourish.

Dec. 24. (Jan. 5.)—Thermom. —7°. Dull and gloomy. I drove to the Vassilly Ostroff, to see my good friend Admiral Count Heyden, whom

I found complaining of indigestion and fever. I had sent him Lihou's pamphlet upon an improved rudder of his own invention. Heyden, who is a good sailor, knows how to appreciate such an improvement, and says, that as soon as the holidays are over, he will take the pamphlet to the Naval Constructor, and recommend the adoption of the improvement with all his influence. I had another copy, which I sent to his Royal Highness Prince Oscar of Sweden, by Lord Bloomfield. I have no doubt that the navies of both those powers will adopt Lihou's plan; it is so beautifully simple, and of such obvious importance, that those least acquainted with maritime affairs cannot fail to appreciate and to understand it. The good Admiral promises to take me with him to Alexandrowski, and to Ochta, after the holidays.

From the Vassilly Ostroff I drove to inquire after the pretty Princess Youssoupoff, who, I was glad to learn, was quite well this morning. I passed the evening at the Lisianskis', where we had no company, and no music, all the

world being at prayers; (it is Christmas-eve.) Cayley told me a curious anecdote respecting a Baron Sutherland, a capitalist. As it will serve to show how little confidence can be placed in the Imperial finance system, I relate it as nearly as I can recollect its import.

Baron Sutherland, *(père,)* a capitalist, had been long in the habit of advancing money and *faisant des affaires* with the Court and the Government. Suddenly came a war with France, and times of difficulty. The Baron received no dividends: reclamations were vain; the answer always was, "Wait a little longer." In the mean time Sutherland died, and left the affairs unsettled. The son claimed payment; the Minister said, "There is some mistake in the accounts; send us a fresh estimate of the debt and interest." It amounted to several millions. "Oh!" said the Minister, "this is too large a sum to be paid to any individual; we cannot think of doing so."—"Pay me what you please," said Baron Sutherland, *(fils.)* The Minister paid him nothing—not a *sous:* the Baron

died a beggar, living upon the charity of the English merchants. For some time previous to his decease, he would not move out of the house of Cayley, which had given him an asylum. "It is not fit," said he, "that I should be seen in a country which has made a beggar of a man who ought to be one of the richest and most powerful of the land."

The fate of M. Castellaz's speculation in Georgian silk (the copy of whose Memoir I have inserted at the end of this volume), is another strong instance of the utter impossibility of transacting money or commercial matters safely in this country, whenever the Government shall in any way become mixed up with such matter.

General Paskewitch, upon the death of M. Castellaz, without the shadow of justice, suddenly ejected the directors of the silk works raised at Tiflis, seized the whole concern, and set his soldiers to work to spin silk for the benefit of the Crown. (*Vide* Hercules with the distaff of Omphale.) I happen to be ac-

quainted with one of the persons sent by Castellaz to Tiflis upon this business, and from him I have learned some curious particulars respecting it.

The two vital errors committed by Castellaz were that of engaging the native nobility in the speculation, and of borrowing money from the Crown. He might have raised the funds in Lyons, or in London, from capitalists, who would have waited patiently for results, and who would not, like the Russian nobles, have expected to sow and to reap in the same day.

The conduct of one of the co-associates (a man of high rank and historical name) appears to have approached very nearly (if not quite) to what we in English call swindling. This person engaged to furnish 1,000,000 roubles to the company. He had not a *sous*. He, however, obtained a bond from a relation, likewise a co-associate, for the amount. He prevailed upon M. Castellaz to discount the bond, paid 40,000 to the company, and kept the rest!

Another stumbling-block seems to have been

the person to whom I have alluded: he is the personal enemy of Paskewitch. It is said that kings have long hands—emperors, I suppose, are not so well equipped. Georgia is beyond the reach of the capital, perched as this capital is at one remote corner of the empire. Military despotism crushes commercial enterprize, which must be left unshackled if it mean to flourish. The Governor-General of Georgia is more absolute than the Emperor, though he sway but with a delegated power. Truth cannot often reach the throne; and even if it could, orders emanating from the Crown lose their vitality by long journeys.

Meanwhile the unfortunate speculators urge in vain the merits of their cause with the Minister of Finance. His Excellency is quite aware of the injustice which has been committed, but he answers, "The Governor-General is all-powerful; you must wait in hopes of some favourable turn in the affair. Justice shall be done; have patience." *

* Baccallum! Inshallah! Allah Kerim!

How very Oriental all this is! and how little do the Russians, in disposition and apathy, differ from the Turks! They seem to have adopted the maxim of the Spaniards, (those Turks of the West:) "Never trouble yourself to do that to-day which you can as well do to-morrow;" inverting our own much better principle of "Never putting off that until to-morrow which we can do to-day."

Cayley speaks of the vast resources of this empire, but seems to despair of their ever being placed to a good account. Last year, and the year before, Odessa exported prodigious quantities of corn.

CHAPTER XI.

Christmas-day, old style.—Baron Sutherland and the Minister of Finance.—Soirée at the Strogonoff Palace.—The Princess Woldomar Gallitzin.—Masquerades during the Holidays.—Dwarfs.—Rates of Pay in the Russ Army.—Corrupt System prevailing therein.—Estimate of its force. Character of the Russian Gentry.—Close of the year 1830.

DEC. 25, 1830. (Jan. 6, 1831.)—Christmas day, old style, ushered in by snow. At one o'clock, the Emperor and Empress went to mass, when one hundred guns were fired as a salute. It is the anniversary of the evacuation of the territory by the French in 1812. Therm. —9°. Cold and strong north-easterly wind. I thought one of my ears was frostbitten on the promenade.

I rubbed it well with a worsted glove, and the circulation returned. At Munich in 1825, at this time of the year I had frequently my mustachios, hair, and fur collar, frozen into masses of ice, and my hands and feet insensible, in spite of fur gloves and fur boots. Here I have not as yet experienced any thing like that degree of cold.

I learned to-day from an English merchant some more particulars respecting Baron Sutherland *(fils)* and the Government. It seems that when he sent in his statement of the monies due to him, the Minister, having deducted all charges for accumulated interest, found the Government indebted to the Baron 2,700,000 roubles. His Excellency could give no hope of so large a sum being ever paid.

The Baron held a council with his friends, who advised him to strike off the two millions, and receive seven hundred thousand. For in the mean while the Baron had contracted heavy debts, which he had not the means of defraying. Sutherland then sent in a proposal to the

Minister, by which he consented to receive 700,000 roubles in commutation of the debt, ("Better a part than none," said he.) The Minister, instead of money, sent him an order to the police, by which he was protected from arrest for the sums he owed to others!

I am told that Lord Cathcart interested himself in vain for this unhappy man; he could procure no redress. The poor Baron died of a broken heart, and left his children beggars.

I dined with a Mr. B——, a German merchant, in a splendid house at the Vassilly Ostroff; here was a sort of English Christmas party of children.

At half-past ten I went to the Boulgakows', when Gritti, Volkonski, Madame Kattakasi, Princess Trubetzkoi, and I sang; M. Kattakasi is an old acquaintance of mine at Malta, where he was with Heyden, as secretary of legation.—Driving about at night is now rather dangerous, for the Mujicks and Ischvoshicks are all as drunk as fiddlers, repletion following upon fasting.

Dec. 26. (Jan. 7.)—I was kept awake all night by those d—d tailors over my head, who being no longer able to wield the goose and cabbage, amused themselves by giving a ball and supper, to their great entertainment and my utter discomfiture.

This morning the sun is as bright as in the month of June. (Thermometer —12°.) The promenade was unusually brilliant.

After dinner I went to the French play, and paid my respects to the Countesses Ficquelmont and Modène in their boxes. The principal topic of conversation was the sentence passed upon the Ex-ministers of France. It seems to me that the lenity shown to these weak, deluded, unhappy men, is a great triumph on the part of civilization over the more stormy passions of our nature. It is a great proof of the immense progress which that said civilization has made in the hearts of nations, when they can be brought to act so temperately and so mercifully towards men so deeply compromised by the national hatred. The conduct of the

national-guard of Paris is "beyond all praise." This affair has been the touch-stone of French (and consequently of European) tranquillity. We may now hope that the Government, seconded as it has so lately been by all the respectable and enlightened part of the French community, will prove itself strong enough to restrain every attempt on the part of the mob at outraging either their own or other nations' rights.

After the play I went with Prince Theodore Gallitzin to a brilliant soirée at the Countess Strogonoff's splendid palace. Here I was introduced to several new and charming acquaintances. This palace is in the style of that of Doria at Rome, or Durazzo at Genoa, and is well worth seeing. It contains a fine picture-gallery, in which are several *chefs-d'œuvre*. The ladies, headed by the Princess Soltykoff, insisted upon ——'s singing, which he accordingly did, following the example of Mademoiselle Connor, who sang several Russian romances very sweetly. These said Russian romances

are all in the minor key, and are very plaintive and melancholy, but rather monotonous.

The supper was served in a handsome hall, one side of which was composed of immense mirrors, which reflecting the company, chandeliers, and columns of giallo antico, produced a very fine effect. *Au reste*, the same sort of stiffness was observable here as in other of the high circles, and the Genius of Ennui seemed to preside and to wave his leaden wings over the whole company. I have before endeavoured to account for the singular separation of the two sexes which characterizes the Russian *coteries*.

Dec. 27. (Jan. 8.)—Snow in immense quantities, driven in by a strong westerly wind. The waters of the Moïka have risen considerably. Thermometer —2°. I dined at Lord Heytesbury's, where I met many distinguished persons, among the rest, Prince Menchikoff, the Minister of Marine; Admiral Greig, Baron Nicolay, the Pouschkins and Strogonoffs.

Lord Heytesbury introduced me to Prince Menchikoff, with whom I had some conversa-

tion about the construction of ships, transport upon camels, improved rudders, &c.

Greig approves of Lihou's patent very much.

The evening I passed at the Dolgoroukis' and Youssoupoffs', at which latter there were masks and dancing until two o'clock, when I went home and to bed, avoiding the public masquerade, on account of certain bilious and feverish symptoms.

This evening at five there was an aurora borealis; a long luminous white-looking cloud with coruscations.

Dec. 28. (Jan. 9.)—Sunshine and fine, but very cold north-west wind. Thermometer —12°.

I went at twelve to the Lisianskis', and from thence to call on the young Princess Jean Soltykoff and the Princess Gallitzin née Romantzoff.

The wind cutting like the edge of a razor, I was glad to take refuge in the *Cabinet Littéraire.* After dinner I paid a visit of ceremony to the old Princess Woldomar, the grandmamma of all the Gallitzins. She is a fine old lady,

speaking English most fluently, having passed her youth in London, where her father was at that time residing as Russ ambassador; she enjoys the highest possible consideration in Petersburgh, the Emperor himself calling upon her once a year, (upon her fête-day.) She is an excellent specimen of the courtesy and amenity which distinguished the *old school.* At half past ten I went, accompanied and presented by Basil Gallitzin, to the house of Madame de Divoff, where I found a brilliant party assembled, consisting of all the pretty girls of Petersburgh. We danced mazurk, cotillion, contredanse, pot pourri, &c. until four o'clock. Many masks came, but they were all dull enough. In Petersburgh, as elsewhere, during the holidays, masks may freely go into houses receiving company; but it is necessary for one of the maskers to be acquainted with the lady or gentleman of the house into which they go. When the company have seen enough of the mask, a little bell is rung in the antichamber, upon which the maskers retire. The custom is

for one of the party masked to uncover his face previous to quitting the house, so that the lady of the house may know who introduces the masquerade. He that unmasks then, is the person acquainted, and he makes himself responsible for those whom he introduces.

My partners were the Demoiselles Vassilchikoff, Gallitzin, Caramsine, (daughter of the historian,) Novasilzoff, and another, a pretty little girl, daughter of the Russian poet, whose name I cannot recollect.

Dec. 29. (Jan. 10.)—Dull and gloomy. The waters of the Moïka are unusually low. (Thermometer —13°.) I received an invitation to attend at a public lecture to be held at eleven o'clock to-day at the Academy of Arts and Sciences. Unfortunately the card did not reach me till mid-day, so I did not attend.

I found but very few amateurs upon the promenade to-day. I dined at Baron Nicolay's *en famille*, and spent the evening at M. Paschkoff's, where there was a very brilliant party assembled to hear a very good amateur concert, ter-

minated by a concertante of Czerny's, for four pianos, which was wonderfully well executed.

The pretty Princess Hilckhoff tells me that I am accused of writing a book against the Russians, and of making notes in my tablets openly in society. The fact is, I have no tablets, and make no notes whatever. I remained so late here, that it was not possible to go either to M. Kassarkoff's ball or to Madame de Ficquelmont's soirée. The thermometer had fallen to —16° by ten o'clock, and the face of young Tolstoï's coachman was frost-bitten. By-the-bye, the said Tolstoï is a very good amateur singer, and possesses a remarkable talent of mimicking all the artists in perfection. He gave us three or four specimens of his skill in this way, which were quite extraordinary. (Aurora Borealis at midnight.)

Dec. 30. (Jan. 11.)—Cold and bleak wind. Thermometer —12°. 30′. No promenaders to-day. I passed the evening very agreeably at Madame Divoff's, where music, charades, and hazard (Crepps) prevailed in their several de-

partments. The Russians are devotedly attach-ed to this game, and lose immense sums at it. I have heard of young bridegrooms staking the *trousseau* of their brides.

Madame Divoff, like many other Russian ladies, has a dwarf in her house, who remains constantly with the company. He is less ugly and disagreeable than others of his species. La Princesse Serge Gallitzin has a little fellow of this sort; the Lisianskis have also one in constant attendance. The pretty Mademoiselle Rosetti, two evenings ago, kept caressing the dwarf at Madame Divoff's ball. ("Beauty and the Beast," said I to her; "Zemir et Azor.")

I know not how it is, but wherever I go into society here, I find that people take it into their heads, that I am come here to write a book—"To spy the nakedness of the land." Some keep aloof from me for this reason, others goodnaturedly rally me about it, and either beg me to make favourable mention of them, or not to put them at all into my book. In

vain I deny the charge; the impression is general, and I am compelled to say, "Treat me well, and I will speak honourably of you."

Dec. 31. (Jan. 12.)—Cold and bleak. The Moïka seems almost dry; the ice has fallen down to the bottom of the canal; the boys are amusing themselves by a sort of imitative Montagne Russe upon the inclined planes formed by the ice, which, remaining attached to the sides of the canal, droops towards the centre, and thus forms a rapid descent. (Thermometer —13°. 30′.) To-day, twenty-six pieces of artillery and four companies marched from hence for Wilna. The day before yesterday the Red Hussars marched from Tzarscoçelo for the same destination (masked.*) The army under Diebitch will consist, including the Guard, of 150,000 men, with 500 pieces of cannon! What chance have the Poles of withstanding such a force? The military colonies are also in

* These masks, which were given to the soldiers to preserve their faces from the cold, produced the contrary result, many of them becoming frozen upon the cheeks of the troopers during the march.

motion. The Chevalier Garde and the Garde à Cheval marched on the 13th: 10,000 of the Guard will remain here in garrison. It will not, perhaps, be amiss here to insert a table of the rates of army-pay, which I obtained this evening from a young officer, *ci-devant* Aide-de-camp to the famous and excellent General Yermoloff, who commanded so ably in the brilliant campaign of Persia.

Annual Appointments.		Table money.	Quarters and Forage do.		
Major General Commanding	2000 roubles	4000	1500	=	7500
Col. in Chief	1200	3000	500	=	4700
Lieut.-Colonel Commanding	900	3000	500	=	4400
Lieut.-Colonel	900	1000	500	=	2400
Major, if Chief of Battalion	900	1000	500	=	2400
2nd Major	900	—	500	=	1400
Captain	800	—	300	=	1100
2nd Captain	700	—	300	=	1000
1st Lieutenant	600	—	300	=	900
2nd Lieutenant	500	—	300	=	800
Ensign	450	—	300	=	750

The Guards have, as with us, one grade in advance of the line, and receive the pay and allowances of such grade.

It is evident that such low pay cannot support the officers of the army, and more particularly those of the Guard, who reside in the capital; but the fact is, that no officer is admitted into the Guard, unless he can produce a certificate of his being able to maintain himself independently of his pay, of which, indeed, he receives hardly any thing; for he has to subscribe to many regimental, and other funds, such as chaplain, music, doctor, that of soldiers made officers, who, having no money of their own, fall upon the private funds of the army, to enable them to equip themselves properly. In the line the case is somewhat different; these regiments remain in the Provinces, where every thing is extremely cheap, and where they live quietly enough, drinking no wine, but merely the corn brandy of the country. In Petersburgh, on the contrary, all the young men drink Champagne at ten roubles the bottle! The money they borrow as well as they can, and pay at heavy interest by *post obits.* They are all over head and ears in debt. The

strange thing is, who can be found to lend them money, or to give them credit. But as there are no Majorats in Russia, and as all the children share equally the paternal property, and as the families of all the officers of the Guard are perfectly well known, together with their supposed incomes, these young gentlemen easily find accommodating individuals to advance them money upon personal security. No one thinks of sending a debtor to prison in Petersburgh, much less of sending a young officer of the Guard to such a place for such a cause.

It is very difficult to get a correct estimate of the Russian armies; some reckon them at 1,000,000, others at 800,000. The latter is the most probable; but even this number is, I believe, above the mark. The Russian regiments are seldom complete, a great many men existing upon paper only. When a Russ army is in campaign, it receives four times the amount of the pay mentioned on the foregoing sheet; that is to say, it is paid in silver. As far as I have hitherto seen of the Russian

troops, I must say, that they are the most orderly, most cleanly, most soldier-like, and best looking, of all the armies I have ever beheld.

Of the line, I know nothing, for of them I have seen but very few in Finland. The Chevalier Garde and the Garde à Cheval, the horse artillery, Hussars, and Lancers, are superb troops, as well, if not better mounted than any cavalry in Europe.*

* Note of Russian armies as near as I can learn:

800,000	of all arms throughout the Empire.
300,000	Garrisons and Veterans (immoveable) to be deducted
500,000	left disposable for active service; of which
170,000	are Cavalry; leaving
330,000	Infantry and Artillery, and Engineers and Guards.

The Guards are said to be 60,000. I believe they do not exceed 40,000.

Of this mass, Russia can with difficulty pay and maintain beyond her frontier 150,000 men. Is she then formidable to Western Europe?

Alexander thus divides the Russ Army:—

Guards 40,000

Two Grand Armies, 1st and 2nd

In the Russian regiments a terrible system of abuse exists, namely, the plundering of the economy chest, by the Colonel-in-Chief and other superior officers. This chest is filled by means of savings made out of the appoint-

---

Polish Army 40,000 (since annihilated.)
Corps of Lithuania.
Corps in Finland.
Corps of Siberia.
Corps of Instruction.
Corps of Interior, gens d'armerie.

With Irregulars the Army may be computed at a million.

Jones says, 800,000 men of all arms, of whom probably not more than 400,000 are efficient. Six Grand Armies are known by the following denominations, viz.

Advanced Guard under Constantine	80,000
Army of the right . . .	80,000
Army of the centre . .	240,000
Army of the left (of the Pruth) .	80,000
Army of Georgia . .	70,000
Army of the Colonies	100,000
Cossacks in time of War	50,000
Total	700,000
Add the Guard . . .	40,000
Grand Total	740,000

ments, rations, forage, &c. of the different corps; for instance, the Government issues every two years two complete suits of uniform for the soldiers, the Colonel makes one suit last two years, and arranges with the *fournisseur* for the second suit, in lieu of which he receives a sum of money; the same thing is done in Cavalry regiments by the Chiefs of squadrons, with the corn and straw, &c. for the horses, as well as for the uniforms. The money thus raised is supposed to be placed in the Economy chest, for the general use of the regiment; but it is under the control of the Colonels and Chiefs of squadrons, who help themselves; by these means they drive four horses to their carriages, keep good tables, and drink champagne; but they rob the poor soldier of his hardly-earned dues.

How much better it would be for the Government, which is perfectly well informed upon this topic, to increase the pay of the officers and soldiers, and retrench the superfluity of uniforms and forage.

Such a system must demoralize the officers of the army, and disgust the soldiery with their chiefs.

To quit my military hobby, let me say how and where I passed the evening. It was at a very agreeable family party at the Prince Paul Gallitzin's.

Here were masks; and a party of male and female dwarfs; these droll little urchins were all very well made and good-looking; they frisked and frolicked about with the children of the house as if they themselves were not (as in reality they were) men and women, but children likewise. One of these poor little mortals, equipped as an officer of hussars, danced a mazurka with great grace and activity, and selected for his partner the *Gouvernante*, a fine fat bouncing woman of twenty-five. He likewise, at my request, sang a Russian romance, which he accompanied on the piano-forte: his voice was a very plaintive, but weak barytone.

The kindness of the Russian nobles to these unfortunate beings does infinite honour to the

national character. Indeed, I believe the Russian gentry to be universally kind, benevolent, and charitable; generous to prodigality, they often ruin themselves, and will share their last peck with a friend in distress.

Their vices are those of a nation *superficially civilized*, but retaining still many of the defects of their Oriental and barbarous origin. Want of order in their money affairs is their besetting sin; gambling their prevalent vice. With these two great defects, who can wonder that other faults follow in the train? They have many virtues; among which are conspicuous—generosity, patriotism, kindness of heart, loyalty, and (I am told, in the provinces) hospitality unbounded.

They have an incipient love of the fine arts, and have made in these great progress. In the useful arts they are becoming the formidable rivals of other nations. Their imitative talents I have already spoken of; and I cannot help thinking that the same talents will be applied to *invention* when *imitation shall no longer be*

necessary; that is, when they shall have equalled more civilized nations in the perfection to which they will undoubtedly, at no distant period, carry the mechanical arts.

We danced the old year out, and the new one in, and felicitated each other at supper in bumpers of Burgundy and sparkling Champagne.

CHAPTER XII.

Bill of residence.—Masquerades.—Inclemency of the weather.—Lubiçki and the Emperor.—Observations on the Baltic Fleet.—Manners of the Russian Ladies.—Lyceums and Colleges, and Universities of Petersburgh, &c.—Pay and Allowances of Government Officers.—Benediction of the Waters.—Amateur Theatricals.—Frost-bitten Soldiers.—Mademoiselle Dubenski.—Effects of the cold.—Soirée at Comte Stanislas Potoçki's.—Montagnes Russes.—Departure of the Garde à Cheval and Chevaliers Gardes.—Russ Language.

JAN. 1-13, 1831.—Huzza for the new year! a bright sun ushers it in; thermometer—15° 30′. I took my usual promenade, (in a new *traineau* upon trial,) but found the weather too cold for this amusement. All the horses and the beards of the coachmen are white with the frost, as are the fur collars of the promenaders. I dined at five o'clock at Mr. Holliday's, in the Vassilly Ostroff. Here I met Count Heyden and his

two sons, and many English men and women. There was an Aurora Borealis to the westward, but not very bright. In the evening I went to the Boulgakoffs', and, upon kissing the hands of the ladies, I received from them the Russian salutation of a kiss on the cheek. This is a pretty and agreeable custom. From hence to the Bazaines', where I likewise was greeted in the same manner. I came too late for the music, which was all over. The thermometer, in the course of the evening, fell to —20°.

Jan. 2-14. — Cold, but with bright sun. (Thermometer —15°.) I walked to the Police-office for fresh *bill of residence*, which was instantly granted. Nothing can exceed the civility and kindness of the functionaries of the police. My professional rank entitles me to my *bill of residence* free of expense: but persons not in the public service of their respective countries, pay ten roubles for it. The fair ladies have quite abandoned the promenade since the thermometer has fallen below —12°.*

* Observe that Reaumur's thermometer is the one in use in the North of Europe.

I walk, as usual, an hour or so every day, in spite of cold nose and ears; and I think that I find the benefit of this system, for it enables me to face the night air in my sledge, with the glass at —18° or 20°, while, if I remained at home during the day, I could not venture out at night but in a close carriage.

The evening I passed very pleasantly at Madame Ficquelmont's charming soirée.

Many masks came, and danced with the whole society. One figure, a Siberian magician, was excellent; the rest were peasants, Jews, Italians, pilgrims, and the usual pantaloon, who capered away in great style with the pretty Youssoupoff. In short, it was a very merry mask, and created a pleasant diversion from our ordinary *conversazione*. At night the glass fell to —20°.

The poor devils of coachmen and horses must suffer dreadfully from the cold.

Jan. 3-15.—Sunshine and clear; the weather is beautifully serene, but the glass is at —19°. I made a tour in my *traineau*, but found the

cold too great for such an amusement. It did not prevent my walking, however, for an hour.

This excessive cold produces the same effect upon the face and eyes as intense heat does: I came home with my eyes all bloodshot and inflamed, my face and forehead as red as a turkey-cock's when he is in great agitation.

M. Bouillery has frostbitten one of his hands, by touching the outside handle of a door. The effect is exactly similar to a violent burn from a red-hot iron; it has laid his finger bones bare.

When the temperature is so low as 17 or 18 degrees of cold, the police very properly closes the theatres, in consideration of the poor coachmen, who must remain in the external air, while their betters are at the play. There are, however, two or three open sort of pavilions round about the great theatre, in which huge fires are lighted to warm these poor fellows; the pavilions are accommodated with a moveable iron screen to keep off the wind. These

contrivances cannot, however, contain the whole number of coachmen, and many must suffer severely, as well as their cattle, from the excessive cold of the nights.

To-day the horse artillery of the Guard marched for Poland from hence, and the Ismailoffsky regiment as far as Screllna.

When Lubiçki had his interview with the Emperor, he observed to his Imperial Majesty that all was in a frightful disorder at Warsaw. "Ah!" said the Emperor, "I will write to the Marshal to restore order."

There is still some hope that Chlopiçki may bring back the Poles into the path of obedience without drawing the sword. God grant that it may be so!

At nine o'clock, P. M. I drove to the Princess Kourakine's. It was so cold, that I was obliged to cover my face with a silk handkerchief, in the guise of a veil; this kept me comfortable enough, but it froze. I have frequently found my eyelashes frozen together, when, to save my eyes from the extreme cold. I have shut them. (The glass is at - 22°.) At half-past ten

I went to the pretty Princess Youssoupoff's The cold keeps all the ladies, and most of the gentlemen, at home. We could just make up a quadrille and mazurka, which latter I danced with the sweet little Princess. After supper, Bachmatieff and —— sang.

(N. B. When the glass is below —18°, send your coachman home, lest he freeze.)

The theatres are closed, and the public masquerade put off, on account of the inclemency of the weather. This is extremely proper.

Jan. 4-16.—Slight snow; thermometer —15°. This change of temperature makes the weather appear like a comparative Spring. It was really warm on the promenade; and a good many belles were driving in their elegant sledges.

At dinner I made acquaintance with a captain in the navy, commanding "l'Equipage Modèle," at Cronstadt. His name is Lermantoff.* He has served in the Black Sea, as well as in

* This officer was selected for this command as being the best native seaman in the Russian fleet. His ship is the Alexander of one hundred and thirty guns.

the Baltic; and he is a very distinguished man. From him I gathered a great deal of information respecting the organization and economy of the Baltic fleet. He seems to think that the *Marino-Soldato* system works extremely well with the naval forces of Cronstadt, but that the fleet of Nicolaieff is rather averse to it. Such, however, is the extreme docility of the Russian peasant, that he can be made to do any thing. The captain speaks in terms of enthusiasm of Greig. He says that most of the Russian three-deckers are bad ships, but that the 84-gun ships are splendid and excellent vessels; not so the small 74's, or the 22-gun brigs. He describes the store-houses at Cronstadt, belonging to each equipage, as perfect models of order and cleanliness. There seems however, from his account, to be *too much luxury of the eye* in all these arrangements, which could not exist with a very active state of things. There are about 36,000 men in Cronstadt, including artificers, sailors, strangers, townspeople, &c. and only 3000 women!

There should be twenty-seven "equipages"

of 1000 men in garrison; but of these, three are at Sveäborg, and about two or three at Petersburgh and the Mediterranean. The whole naval force may be estimated at 38,000, including the Black Sea fleet.

I passed the evening delightfully at the Princess Barbara Gallitzin's ball, where I met many charming persons, and where I danced incessantly until four o'clock. Madame D—— is delicious.

The Russian ladies dance and dress remarkably well, and are extremely well educated and accomplished persons; there is, however, among the younger ones a good deal of *conventual formality* towards our sex, most probably arising from the nature of their *secluded education* in the *Communauté des demoiselles nobles, et l'Institut de St. Cathârine.* Most of them speak English and German fluently; the French spoken at Petersburgh is excellent, as good as that of Paris, and certainly much better than that of the provinces.

The young men are accomplished, gentlemanly, and agreeable persons, as much as (or

more so than) the youth of any nation with which I am acquainted. They are accused of being superficial, but so are all young men of rank in all countries; everybody cannot be profound. It seems to me that the education they receive is a more profitable one, as far as concerns *la vie de société*, than that given by certain antiquated, high church and state establishments nearer home.

Russia has in every province and in every great town, its Lyceums and its Colleges, with professors of every branch of science and useful knowledge. The capital abounds in such institutions, particularly for the military, which profession embraces the majority of the young nobility of the state. L'Ecole des Pages, the Land and Sea Cadet Corps, the Oriental Institute, the Commercial School, L'Ecole des Sous Officiers, L'Institut Forestier, the Engineer and Artillery School, the School of Roads, L'Ecole des Mines, School of Naval Architecture, and many others, show the care which has been bestowed by the liberal-minded and patri-

otic Russian sovereigns, upon the greatest of all means of civilization, namely, the education of the rising generation.

Many patriotic individuals among the nobles of the provinces have erected primary schools upon their estates, in which not only elementary knowledge is diffused, but the useful arts, with their adaptation to trade and manufactures, are taught.

This subject, together with that of the *Communauté des demoiselles nobles*, and of the Institute of St. Catharine, has been ably handled and discussed by Capt. Jones and Dr. Granville, both of whom personally inspected most of these institutions.

Petersburgh possesses likewise its universities, in which there are professorships for every art and science. It would, however, seem that these chairs are too badly paid, to be filled by men of superior talent and acquirement; (6 or 700 roubles being the salary of a Professor) I cannot yet understand by what means the public functionaries manage to exist upon their

wretched stipend. I have cut my expenditure down to the lowest possible ebb, and I find that with the most rigid economy, I spend considerably more in one month than the whole year's salary of a professor of astronomy or medicine. There must be means somewhere with which I have not hitherto managed to become acquainted.

The Captain of the "Equipage Modèle," who has the rank of Colonel, and commands a thousand men, assured me yesterday that his pay and allowances, with all concomitant advantages, might be calculated at 4000 roubles, or 172*l.* a year. Prince Basil Gallitzin, a Captain in the army, (Lieutenant of the Guard,) and Aide-de-camp, very near his Lieutenant-Colonelcy, told me to-day that his pay and allowances only amounted to 1000 roubles per annum, about 45*l.*!!

The soldier, as I have stated elsewhere, has 12 roubles annually, but he is well fed and clothed; and although there is no Chelsea or Greenwich for the retired veterans, yet there

are military hospitals in the capital, and little places in government offices, and, in default of these, trifling pensions paid to the old or wounded soldier in his native village, where he can live for almost nothing, and where a medal, a cross, or a clasp, is revered by the people, and the wearer thereof almost deified.

It is much to be regretted that there are no pensions or retirements for old officers. All things are relative; that which is indispensable with us is not wanted in Russia, where prices and institutions, ideas and habits, totally differ from ours. But I should be glad *to see all classes of public servants better paid*, for they would then be placed above the temptation of *peculation and bribery*. In the long run it would cost the government less, for it would be better served, and by fewer servants, than it now maintains, badly enough; but most of whom do little or nothing for their maintenance. The *Bureaux* are overrun by useless and idle *employés;* the working bees being few in comparison with the drones.

There are, perhaps, two causes for this redundancy of *employés;* the first is, that as each man is ill paid he generally works but little; and the second is, that every body in Russia who aspires to a *class or grade,* must serve the state in some way or other; hence the young men all take service (nominal, if you please) in some department either military or civil. *Two well paid clerks* would do the work of a *dozen of these amateurs.*

I regretted to hear to-day, that many of the troops have been sent back frost-bitten. Poor fellows, what weather to march in! How can the Russians, with the examples of Charles XII. and Napoleon before their eyes, undertake a winter's campaign in Poland? Half the men and horses will die of cold, fatigue, and starvation!

On my way home at five A. M., it snowed and blew a gale from the south-west.

Jan. 5-17.—I arose at mid-day. It snows heavily, and a violent gale has driven in the waters of the Moïka and Neva very rapidly.

God save us from an inundation! The thermometer is at —2°; it thaws partially in many places.

To-day is a fast-day; no parties or masks for the evening; all is stillness and contemplation. I do not venture out, not liking to face the *chasse neige*, as the French very aptly term this sort of driving wind, which forces the snow before it in thick clouds with prodigious velocity.

Towards evening the wind suddenly changed to the eastward, so we are safe from inundation for to-night. At eight o'clock I received an invitation from Paschkoff to go in the costume of "il Pirata" to his house to-morrow night, and to sing the cavatina. It is too late to get such dress, and I am obliged to excuse myself.

Jan. 6-18.—I went at mid-day to see the ceremony of the Benediction of the Waters; but to say the truth, such was the crowd, that I saw nothing of the ceremony whatever. I must therefore refer to Capt. Jones for a description. The *cortège* was imposing enough, and so were

the salutes from the fortress on the opposite bank of the river. There was a pretty temporary temple erected upon the edge of the quay for the accommodation of the Archbishop and company. The crowd was immense, but orderly in the extreme. The thermometer at —12°. I did not remain long bare-headed, fearing the frost; besides which, I do not like priestly mummeries; they are only intended for the purpose of blinding the eyes and shackling the intellect of the human race. "*Ce n'est plus l'age de l'eau bénite.*"

After this I went with Niccolini, whom I had the good fortune to meet at Gritti's, to the *garderobe* of the theatre, to look for a costume for the "Pirate," and was fortunate enough to find something analogous to the character in question; indeed, pretty much such as Donzelli wore last spring in London, in this same part.

I fear I shall acquit myself but indifferently, as I am not in the habit of singing great pieces by heart. However, we are to have a promp-

ter from the Italian Opera to help us out of difficulties.

At nine o'clock I drove to Paschkoff's, and found already a good many masks assembled. I was conducted by one of the little girls, beautifully dressed in the becoming costume of the country, to a room where I found Count Ludolf, Gritti, Tolstoy, and Paschkoff, equipping themselves under the inspection of Niccolini, and with the assistance of the *costumiste* and *friseur* of the Opera. Here I likewise put on my dress, consisting of white silk pantaloons, yellow boots, yellow *justaucorps*, cuirass, black velvet hat and plume, sword, and green velvet mantle; a pair of mustachios and a *royale*, completed my disguise. The first *morceau* was the quintetto in the "Turco in Italia."

Dramatis Personæ.

Mademoiselles Lisianski . .	Fiorilla and -
Messieurs Gritti . . .	Don Geronimo.
Tolstoï . .	Narcisso.
Paschkoff . .	Mustafa.
Maest. di Cappella . . .	I Signori Rubini e Calcarra

Then followed Russian choruses and dances, the latter by the little daughters of the house and some pretty children, their friends, *en costume du pays*. Next came "il Pirata," who was a good deal frightened. Then followed the famous scene in the "Barbiere di Siviglia," in which Almaviva in disguise gives a lesson of singing to Rosina.

Dramatis Personæ.

Count Ludolf	Bartolo
Tolstoï	Almaviva.
Paschkoff	Don Basilio.
Gritti	Figaro.
Catharine Lisianski	Rosina.

The scene was admirably performed, and the costumes were perfect. Gritti was splendid, Ludolf admirable, Paschkoff inimitable, Tolstoï and Rosina charming.

Now followed a *quadrille costumée*, composed of

Count Lerchtenfels	Costume du siècle Louis XIV.
Madame Paschkoff	With hoop and plumes and brocade.
Count Gritti	Figaro.
Madame Malvirade.	Hoop and plumes and mask.

{ M. Sullivan. . . . Court dress of French marquis.
{ Mademoiselle Ballabine Beautiful flowered silk, hoop, &c.

{ Captain C. C. F. . . Il Pirata.
{ Mademoiselle Rosetti. Hoop, plumes and mask.

The dancing of the ladies in their antiquated dress was admirable. After the quadrille, Gritti sang the buffa aria of "Figaro," with great effect; and C. C. F. availing himself of his piratical character, appropriated that of Conte Almaviva, and sang "Ecco ridente il Cielo."

The singing was now all finished, and we danced mazurka, waltz, quadrille, gallope and gallopade, winding up with the dance of the "Grand Papa," a sort of Sir Roger de Coverley, peculiar to Germany. Thus finished at two o'clock a most brilliant and agreeable party, from which we all retired thoroughly fatigued to our carriages and traineaux.

Jan. 7-19.—Snow. Thermometer —11°. Promenade *en traineau et à pied.* Dinner *(manqué)* at Jubb's. Evening at the Lisianskis'. I learn from C—— that the Russians employ

hands in useless manufactures, which should be set at work in picking and sorting wool for exportation; it is at present refused by English and French manufacturers on account of its impure state, and Russ cloth is made from foreign wool for the same reasons.

Jan. 8-20. — Cold wind from north-west. Thermometer —11°. I drove to the Vassilly Ostroff at two. Promenade until four. I dined at the Ambassador's. I learn to-day that three hundred men have been sent back frost-bitten, and some officers; among the rest young Jommini, who, it is said, has lost his right hand. This is probably an exaggeration.

At eight I went with M. le Maitre, the Saxon chargé d'affaires, to the house of M. Klein, a German banker, whose beautiful young Viennoise wife is fond of singing, and who gives musical parties every Thursday.

Here I found a complete German colony, among whom were some pretty girls. Calcarra was the *maitre de chapelle;* Count Ludolf, Madame Klein, Mademoiselle Krauser, two

other Demoiselles, whose names I do not know, M. Klein, and the Pirate, sang away the whole evening. Madame Klein has the most beautiful eyes in the world, (with only one exception). She reminded me very much of ——. She has given me some music to learn to sing with her.

Jan. 9-21.—I received an invitation from Stanislas Potocki for to-morrow. The weather dark and gloomy. Thermometer —5°. We have now, I fancy, "broken the heart of the winter," (as the sailors say); the temperature will become much less rigorous than it was a week ago. To-day it feels like comparative spring.

After dinner I visited the Comtesse Kossakowska, and from her went to the Austrian Ambassadress's, where, among many other people, I had the pleasure of meeting and making acquaintance with a charming little girl, just come out of the Communauté des Demoiselles Nobles into the world. Her name is Dubenski; she is the most *naïve*, lively, unaffected sweet little creature possible; her personal

merits have procured for her the situation of Demoiselle d'Honneur to one of the Grand-duchesses. She speaks of this promotion as a blessing utterly unlooked for, having expected, upon leaving the convent, to retire to her native province of Saratoff, there to spend the remainder of her days in obscurity. The Empress, who is as a mother to all these young ladies, has placed her under the immediate protection of one of her own ladies of honour, Madame Freiderics, with instructions to present her in the world. Mademoiselle Dubenski speaks with enthusiasm of Madame d'Adelberg, the excellent governess of the Communauté, and describes her six years of seclusion in that institution as being a period of perfect happiness.

Madame de Sollohoub tells me that her son in the Ismaeloffski regiment, has had his chin frost-bitten upon the march. Young Jommini is cured; his hand had not suffered very much. Lord Heytesbury had both his cheeks frozen on Sunday; a man meeting him in the street

informed him of the circumstance, and rubbed him with snow on one cheek while he rubbed the other.

Jan. 10-22.—Dark and threatening to snow. Thermometer —9°. Wind north-east, and bitterly cold. I was soon driven in from my diurnal promenade. I have often observed, in various countries, that it is not always the intensity of heat or cold as denoted by the thermometer, from which the body suffers most, but it is during a peculiar state of the atmosphere, which perhaps influences the barometer more than the thermometer, that the *phisiquè* is most sensibly affected. Thus, to-day we all suffer more with the glass at —9°, than we did on Saturday last when it stood at —19°; and this because on Saturday there was no wind, while to-day it blows in gusts. I verily thought that I was frost-bitten in the cheek-bones to-day, and, upon coming home, rubbed them well with Eau de Cologne. I observe that under the influence of excessive cold my cheeks swell as if they had received a violent blow.

At half-past ten I went to the soirée of the Count Stanislas Potoçki. His superb house is a sort of Palace of Armida. The rooms are resplendent with gold, satin, glass and porcelain; his tables groan under a profusion of massive plate; his floors are covered with the finest Brussels and Wilton carpets; the vaulted ceilings glow with beautiful designs, and are supported by tapering columns; the walls are decorated with tasteful and painted scagliola pilasters, and the cornices are fretted with the richest friezes. Add to these local beauties the fascinations of lovely and richly-dressed females, the blaze of a thousand lustres and chandeliers, the galaxies of stars which shone upon the breasts of generals, ambassadors, and senators, the epaulettes, plumes, and swords, the fruits, flowers, and ices, the ruby Bourdeaux and the sparkling Champagne, and you have some idea of the enchanted palace of the Fairy and of her brilliant Court.

I need not say which of the fair ladies personated, in my imagination, the beautiful Ar-

mida; those who know the society of Petersburgh will not need to be prompted, and those who do not know it, would be none the wiser for prompting.

These *Grands Seigneurs Russes* are magnificent fellows.

Jan. 11-23.—Fine and sunny. Thermometer —10°. At two o'clock I called upon Crampton, to go with him to the ice-hills, or Montagnes Russes, to which we are both subscribers. These truly national means of amusement are constructed in the Galernoy Hof, a large open space near the Little Admiralty. Cayley assures me that the whole distance from tower to tower is a quarter of an English mile. They are this year three archines higher than last year, and stand about forty feet perpendicular. The descent of the inclined plane from the entrance tower is prodigiously rapid, and the ice-road at the bottom is about four hundred yards in length. At the extremity of the ice-road, at the distance of four hundred yards, is erected another similar tower, with inclined

plane and ice-road, facing towards the entrance tower, and parallel to the first, but at a little distance apart, so as to allow of a free passage between the two ice-roads. This second tower and ice-road brings the performer back again to the foot of the entrance tower. The inclined planes and the ice-roads have been this year, at a great expense and with great care, covered with solid blocks of ice, of large dimensions and of great thickness, so that it is thought the amusement will last until late in the spring. The entrance tower has a little retiring-room to its left, upon the same floor with the platform from whence the sledges descend. In this little room is a stove, and there are chairs and benches to accommodate those who wish to repose and warm themselves, or to witness the sport at their ease by means of a window which looks upon the plane and the ice-road.

The sledges upon which this extraordinary descent is made are about four feet long by one and a half wide, and eight or twelve inches

high; they have cushions for the seat, and are raised a little at the foremost end so as to prevent the performer from slipping off forwards.

When I first mounted the tower and looked down the inclined plane, I thought it required courage more than human to trust one's carcase upon so frail a vehicle as the sledge, and upon so tremendous-looking a precipice. However, I took courage, crossed myself, invoked the protection of the Virgin and all the saints, and trusting myself to the guidance of a young Englishman, between whose legs I sat upon the sledge, down I went with the velocity of lightning. At first I lost my breath with the rapidity of the motion, but afterwards I laughed, like a child in a swing, all the way to the end of the ice-road, where our momentum being exhausted, we stopped gradually. We then got up, shouldered the sledge, clambered up the steps of the second tower, and descended its inclined plane in like manner. Upon reaching the starting-place, or entrance tower, the

second time, I had the pleasure of seeing two ladies descend in safety, and come back again from the opposite point. I now determined to try my luck by myself, and, accordingly, down I went, but coming violently in contact with one of the side barriers, (for there are barriers on each side of the inclined plane,) I was thrown off my sledge, and performed the rest of the descent upon that broad foundation with which it has pleased Nature to favour me. Shouts of laughter from the top of the tower announced the satisfaction of the spectators. Nothing daunted, I scrambled after my sledge, again mounted the tower, again and again descended, and was again and again thrown, to the tune of six times, sometimes upon my back, sometimes upon my side, sometimes upon my belly, but, God be praised, without injury either to my frame or temper. However, I thrice descended unthrown, and hope soon to be able to conduct, not only myself with dexterity, but even fair ladies to the end of the "ice-road."

Nothing can be so ludicrous as the appear-

ance of men and women shooting rapidly down these machines. They become by their position, and by the effect of perspective, totally foreshortened, in such a manner that the beholder from the top of the tower sees a number of monsters rapidly following each other down the inclined planes, and along the ice-road, having no legs or body, but only a head, and two long black arms which keep waving up and down, and guiding from time to time the sledge in its course. They look like immense black birds skimming over the surface of the sea. Dante, if he had ever seen a *montagne Russe*, might have illustrated his "Inferno" with such an image as this, in which it would seem that the condemned spirits are forced to a perpetual ascent and descent of these terrific-looking engines, under the form of monstrous and demoniac birds, tied down for their sins upon iron sledges.

Some of the more hardy and skilful of the performers place themselves face downwards upon the sledge, and descend head foremost

with frightful velocity, but consummate skill; they look like seals darting into the sea. I have heard of persons skating upon one foot all the way down these planes, but I confess I should rather not behold such an exhibition; it would make my hair stand on end.

Great presence of mind is required to guide oneself in one's terrible descent; and the method of steering is this: If you see that you are in danger of running against the barrier to the right hand, touch the ice with your left, until you perceive that you keep a straight course, and *vice versâ;* but take heed that you do not press the ice too long, for by so doing you change your course too much towards the pressing hand, and thus your descent becomes eccentric, and ends by upsetting you, as was my case so frequently.

Place yourself straight upon your traineau; see that your coat-skirts do not touch the ice; direct your traineau exactly in the centre of the plane; hold your feet close together; keep them off the ice; have your hands ready to

guide your course; shove off; steady eye, firm heart, now right hand, now left, and away you go, like a shot from a thirty-two pounder. Never mind a few falls; every thing must have a beginning. *Vogue la galère.*

N.B.—A jacket is the best equipment; and take care to provide yourself with warm gloves and thick Russia-leather mittens, in shape like those of our hedgers and ditchers.

In the evening I went to Madame Bazaine's, where there was singing, &c. until midnight. (The Preobajenski grenadiers marched to-day.)

Jan. 12-24.—The Chevalier Garde marches to-day.

The Garde à Cheval went yesterday, after being reviewed and harangued by the Emperor, who has very nobly given each man and officer of these two regiments, a third of his yearly wages in silver as a gratuity.

Their Majesties intend meeting the Chevalier Garde at the Moscow Gate, and there to take leave of them.

It snows this morning, and I am stiff and

bruised by my falls of yesterday. I don't think I shall descend the mountains to-day. (Thermometer – 10° 30′.) The wind is piercingly cold, and I was contented with a short promenade in the Newski; coming home about four o'clock with inflamed eyes and tightness about the chest—a disagreeable sort of feeling enough, such as I remember to have experienced in the loftiest regions of the Andes in 1819.

I passed the evening at Madame de ——, *où l'on a conjugé le verbe.* Boulgakoff told me that when he was a boy, he used not only to descend the mountains (*Montagnes Russes*) skating upon one foot, but likewise go *half way up them* with both feet!

Jan. 13-25.—Morning tranquil and sunny. I have a cough, and don't feel quite well; I suppose I must have caught cold upon the ice-hills. I am as hoarse as a raven. (Thermometer —14°.) At two I went to the Montagnes Russes, and descended them eight times without upsetting at all. *Vive la gloire!!!* All the spectators who had hoped to be in-

dulged with the sight of my awkwardness were disappointed; but not so I, who went home at three, quite satisfied with the progress I had made in this national amusement. I saw one officer go down with his back on the sledge, and head foremost! In the evening I went to the Princess Youssoupoff's, but had not the pleasure of seeing her, as she was unwell. One of the ladies of the house amused herself and me, teaching me to say pretty things in Russian, which I wrote down upon a slip of paper.

The language of love is pretty in all countries. The Russian is a very soft and harmonious tongue, but it possesses sounds which cannot be explained (or rather expressed) by our European characters; for which reason the Russian has thirty-six, the denominations of which are as difficult to learn as those of the Greek or Hebrew alphabets. Some of the gutturals are absolutely unattainable by our organs of pronunciation. My knowledge of the language was as yet limited to a few words, such as are

necessary to make myself understood by the coachman.

Jan. 14-26.—Dark, and threatening to snow. Thermometer — 10°. At mid-day it did snow fast, but this did not prevent my going to the ice-hills. I was not so fortunate as yesterday, and had several falls. I believe this was in a great measure owing to my having a very bad sledge in lieu of a very good one which I had yesterday. There was only one lady present, Madame Malvirade, who is a great amateur of the sport, and she descended very often; she is a native of Russia, and has been accustomed to this sort of thing all her life.

It is astonishing to see the *sang-froid* with which females place themselves upon the frail-looking sledge, and, trusting to the dexterity of their conductor, dash down the hills.

I passed the evening (and night indeed) at Madame Klein's ball. Here I met all the *Commerce Allemand;* some of the girls were good-looking and well dressed; the men were very ordinary, ugly, and ill-dressed, with the exception

of a few young Englishmen and foreign diplomatists. The ball, followed by a handsome supper, lasted until past four, when I left the company still dancing.

M. Klein is the partner of the famous Hebrew banker, Baron Stieglitz; the latter I had the pleasure of being presented to. He has my book of Turkish Travels, and promises* to send it to me, that I may be able to gratify the curiosity of my female friends respecting it.

It is hard upon an author to be obliged to *beg his own book as a favour.*

* The Baron proved a deceiver, for he never sent me the book at all.

CHAPTER XIII.

Proceedings of the Poles.—Reflections upon the state of their affairs.—I miss the Princess Woldomar's Fête.—General Wassilchikoff's observation before Shumla.—Chlopiçki and the Diet.—Reflections.—Amateur Concert.—Title of Civil General, and Anecdote of Frederic the Great.—Deportations.—State of the snow in the streets.—Anecdote of Count Ostermann.—Proceedings at Warsaw.—Hardships sustained by the Russ troops on the march.—State of the Roads.—Total of Russ force in Poland.—Picture of the Progress of the Cholera in Russia.—Weakness of the Garrison of Petersburgh.—Ukase for the establishment of Primary schools in Villages of the Crown.

Jan. 15-27.—Dark and snowy. Thermometer —10°. I went at two o'clock to the ice-hills, and descended them about eight times, out of which I had seven falls. I begin to think that I am not destined to attain perfection in this art, and shall leave off for a few days. No

doubt, however, that a good deal must depend upon the construction of the traineau; or else why was it that on Tuesday, with a different sledge, I did not fall at all?

In the evening I called upon Princess B. Gallitzin and Madame de Mordwinoff, but found no one at home. From thence to the Boulgakoffs', where I remained until past midnight. Snow, snow, snow.

Jan. 16-28.—Fine and sunny; thermometer —9°. There were many belles on the promenade. In the evening I called upon Princess Dolgorouki, and drank tea with the Ambassadress of England. From hence I went to the soirée of the Ambassadress of Austria, which was unusually crowded and brilliant. The Grand-Duchess Helena is delivered of a daughter to-day.

Madame la Générale Kutusoff has heard of my Syrian adventures, and is anxious to see my book. I wish I had thought of bringing a few copies out with me.

Jan. 17-29.—Dark, but still, thermometer —8°, with cold bleak north-east wind, and drift-

ing small snow. Promenade until half past three. At half past five I drove to the Vassilly Ostroff, to dine at Mr. B——'s, and here I met the principal members of the British Factory, (if a factory can be said to exist which has now no longer any exclusive privileges.) Sir James Wiley was also one of the company. He tells me that a good many of the Regiment of Chasseurs of Finland have been frost-bitten, on their march hither from Sveaborg. This he attributes chiefly to want of experience in marching on the part of the officers and soldiers, none of whom had ever made a winter's march before. He recommends a sort of belly-band, of coarse woollen cloth, to be worn next the skin by the troops, in marching, as well as in the field. He says it not only guarantees the soldier against cold, but likewise against diarrhœa.

The Poles seem determined to make a stand; and it would seem that they have got together about 100,000 men, of all arms. The Diet has declared the *déchéance* of the reigning family, and proposes young Nap, Prince Czartorinsky,

or Chlopiçki. Their country is, unfortunately for them, not defensible; and they have few or no cavalry to cope with the clouds of Cossacks which will pour over their devoted plains. I am still not without hope that the Diet may accept the terms sent by the Emperor by the hands of Lubiçki. They have yet time to save their unhappy country from annihilation: they counted upon movements in Gallicia, Silesia, and Lithuania; they have been deceived. Nothing now but a rebellion in Prussia, or a prompt submission to Nicholas, can save them. The first cannon-shot fired on the west side of the Vistula decides the fate of Poland. France, howsoever willing, cannot aid her; Austria and Prussia would be delighted to see her annexed to Russia; England neither can nor will interfere. I see no chance for her, except by means of a general combustion in Europe; which Heaven avert!

After dinner I drove to the Youssoupoffs', but found them all going to the Princess Woldomar Gallitzin's. It snowed, and blew a terrible gale, so I bore up for Madame Klein's *soirée*

musicale, where I passed the evening very agreeably.

I shall be in disgrace with the Princess Woldomar, since to-day is her *fête*, and I ought to have gone to congratulate her; however, I did not know of this circumstance until I was arrived at Madame Klein's, so that I could not help myself.

The Emperor, the Hereditary Prince, the Grand-Duke, and all the Court, went to felicitate the old Dowager. What a soirée I have missed!

Jan. 18-30.—Heavy snow, but calm weather. (Thermometer —9°.) I went to the ice-hills, and descended successfully enough five or six times. Lady H. and her daughter were the only lady amateurs. The evening I passed at Madame Bazaine's, where there was nobody.

Jan. 19-31.—Fine and temperate. (Thermometer —7°.) I passed all the afternoon at Pachkoff's singing with him, Madame Malvirade, and Tolstoï. Promenade at three—many belles and beaux. After dinner I had much conversation with an aide-de-camp of the Grand-

Duke Michael's, who had made the campaign of Turkey. He confirms all that I have hitherto said upon this subject, more particularly respecting the blockade of Shumla, in 1828, which, he says, they afterwards learned the Turks would have evacuated, had the Russians attacked it in force, because the Turks were under an impression that the *Padisha Muscoviti* was always accompanied by 100,000 men. (The Russians never had above 30,000 disposable, as *une armée d'opérations.*) It seems that a Council of War was held in the Russian camp, upon the subject of an attack, and that General Vassilchikoff remarked, "Remember, Sirs, that we have with us the Emperor of Russia; but should the attack on Shumla prove to us another battle of the Pruth, we have no Catharine in the camp to save us from destruction."

I passed the evening at Madame Kassarkoff's, where we danced away until half-past two A. M. of

Jan. 20. (Feb. 1.)—Dark but tranquil. (Thermometer —7°.) I went to the Montagnes Russes, and found there many pretty ladies, among

others, Mademoiselle Rosetti, and some English girls whom I had not before seen. I descended several times, and had but one fall.

Chlopiçki, upon the receipt of the Emperor's communication through Prince Lubiçki, and upon the violent declaration of the Diet, respecting the *déchéance* of the Imperial family, has resigned his functions of Dictator and Commander-in-chief. Warsaw is in confusion and alarm; the capitalists and great proprietors have quitted the city, and flee to Prussia and Germany. Four hundred men of the Polish army are said to have crossed the Vistula, and to have joined General Rosen's people. The crisis is at hand.

Howsoever much, as an Englishman and a freeman, I may admire that lofty spirit of patriotism which scorns a foreign yoke; howsoever I may respect those men who under certain circumstances stand forth as the champions of liberty, and as the saviours of the Commonwealth; howsoever my heart may beat in unison with the aspirations of a proud

nation after freedom, still I cannot help thinking that the leaders of the Polish revolt, have irreparably injured their own cause, and that of the world, by their absurd and uncalled-for precipitancy, in rushing single-handed, headlong into a struggle with a gigantic enemy, whose little finger is sufficiently heavy to crush "the loins" of the Polish nation. They have exasperated the Emperor and the Russians; they have awakened the slumbering lion; but they have no means of long resisting his wrath. They have still a few days to reflect. Let us hope, for their own sakes, as well as for the peace of Europe, that they will submit quietly to the magnanimity of a generous Prince, who will not too severely chastise a whole nation for the fault of the few.

In the evening I went to M. de Pachkoff's, where I found the assembled amateurs. We sang several quintetts, quartetts, trios, &c. from l'Ultimo Giorno, Straniera, Pirata, Gazza Ladra, and as a finale, —— sang the tenor air in the Crociato, "Popoli del Egitto."

We danced mazurk, gallope and quadrille, until half-past twelve.

Jan. 21. (Feb. 2.)—Small snow, but mild. Thermometer —2°. I went to the ice-hills, and had the honour of conveying two or three gentlemen down them in my sledge, without any accident. Afterwards, Cayley took myself and two others at the same time down upon his. We must have looked for all the world like a huge centipede. I had no falls to-day, and begin to find the whole thing easy enough. The pretty Mordwinoff, Princess Lanskoï Gallitzin, Mademoiselle Lanskoï, Lady Heytesbury, and Miss A'Court, were the lady amateurs.

I dined at Basil Gallitzin's, and after dinner he and —— sang while Calcarra accompanied. The evening I passed at the Lisianskis', where we rehearsed for Friday, with Pachkoff, Tolstoï, and Madame Malvirade, until midnight.

Jan. 22. (Feb. 3.)—Snow, but mild. Thermometer —4°. I passed the afternoon upon the ice-hills, and actually descended them three times *ventre à glace*, that is, lying down upon

one's breast on the sledge and going head-foremost; I got, however, two or three falls, in one of which I hurt my right arm and knee against the barrier, which is become a solid mass of ice, but looking like snow, so that I thought I might graze it with impunity.

There were many ladies, all the Vassilchikoffs, Zenäde Gallitzin, several Germans, the Heytesburys and others. It was great fun. I was taken down backwards by Mr. Cotton, but thought the sensation disagreeable enough.

After dinner I drove to the Divoffs' and Mordwinoffs', but found no one at home; and passed the evening at Boulgakoffs', where Volkonski, Sapeiha, and myself, chatted together, while the ladies and gentlemen played *la guerre aux billiards*.

N.B.—Diebitch's manifesto to the Poles appeared in to-day's Supplement.

Jan. 23. (Feb. 4.)—Mild, but threatening more snow. Pachkoff called while I was yet at my toilette. I think of going with him and a large party of sportsmen to a bear-hunt, (on

Sunday night,) for Monday morning. It will be fine fun to see old Bruin upon his hind legs, stuffing the shot-holes with snow.

Pachkoff tells me that he expects a great many big wigs at his concert for this evening; among the rest Counts Nesselrode and Langeron; so we must sing our best.

I do not go to the ice-hills to-day, in order that I may economize my forces for this evening's concert; for, to say the truth, the exercise of mounting those stairs with one's traineau on one's shoulder, fatigues one excessively. The thermometer is at —5°. I took a turn in the Newski Perspective before dinner. At nine I went to Pachkoff's. The whole company did not arrive before ten, when the concert was opened by two pianos' concertante.

ACT 1.

1. Mademoiselle Ballabine M. Reinhard	Concertante by Herz.
2. Mademoiselle C. Lisianski Madame Malvirade M. Pachkoff M. Tolstoï C. C. F.	Quintetto in l'Ultimo Giorno.

3. M. Luvoff M. Eberhard	Violino obligato, accompaniment de piano.
4. Comte Ludolf Comte Gritti	Duo Buffo di Coccia, "la Polpetta."
5. Madame Alexieff M. Pachkoff	Duo di Semiramide, "Bell' imago."

ACT 2.

6. Mademoiselle de Modène Mademoiselle Lisianski M. Pachkoff C. C. F.	Quartetto di Celli, "Quel lampo fugace."
7. Comte Gritti Mademoiselle C. Lisianski	Duo della Fidanzata.
8. Comtesse Choiseul Madame Malvirade	Duo di Mercadante, "Ah non lasciarmi, no!" Enea e Didone.
9. Mademoiselle de Lisianski M. Pachkoff	Duo di Semiramide, "Se la vita."
10. C. C. F.	Aria del Crociato, "Popoli dell' Egitto."
11. C. C. F.	Aria del Pirata, "Nel furor delle Tempeste."

Perhaps there is no capital in Europe where so much talent of this sort can be found, in the same circle of high life, as in Petersburgh. Many of the pieces above mentioned were exe-

cuted in a style worthy of a first-rate Italian opera, more particularly the Duo Buffo of Coccia, "la Polpetta." Gritti and Ludolf were inimitable. It is their own language and *champ de bataille.* We foreigners cannot come up to them in the Buffo Caricato. Madame Alexieff is a first-rate contr'alt. Gritti, Ludolf, and Luvoff, are each superior in their particular branch. The Demoiselles Lisianski rank among the best amateur sopran singers of Europe. Tolstoî likewise has great talent; and so has Pachkoff, with a beautiful voice, and great facility of execution: (he is too redundant of ornament to please a chaste ear.) Mesdames de Choiseul et Malvirade would sing well, if they chose to "*se laisser aller*;" but, like many other lady-singers, they are afraid of showing too much feeling. Nobody can sing well who does not *both feel,* and *show that he feels,* what he sings. This delightful art is the language of the passions, and should therefore be made to express them vividly.

Then we possess here, besides the ladies

above mentioned, the Princesse Serge Gallitzin, (a first-rate;) the Comtesse Boleslas Potocki, Mademoiselle Barrasdine, Mademoiselle Connor, and Madame Kattakasi; and last, though not least, Gregoire Volkonski, with one of the most superb bass voices in Europe.

Jan. 24. (Feb. 5.)—Thermometer —2°. Weather mild. I drove at two to call upon Madame de Kutusoff, with whom I became acquainted last night. She is the wife of a General of that name, who was lately governor of Petersburgh, and has two very agreeable daughters, one of whom is a Demoiselle d'honneur.

I dined at Mr. Jubb's, and met there a great party of English, among whom General Wilson, the head of the famous manufactory at Alexandrowski. The title of General in Russia does not necessarily predicate the military functions, but merely denotes a certain grade or rank in society. The *bizarrerie* of this most absurd arrangement was once very fully demonstrated before the famous Frederic

of Prussia, in the person of Rassoumoffski, the Hetmann, who, being at the Court of Berlin, was present at a grand review of the Prussian troops, and upon being asked by Frederic what he thought of the showy and elaborate manœuvres which they performed, replied, "Sire, je ne suis qu'un Général Civil."—"Ah!" said the King, "nous ne connoissons rien de tout cela ici."

At nine I drove to Madame Klein's, where we made some music until half-past ten, when I went off with Baron Palmstjerna to the Princess Youssoupoff's dance, where I remained until past midnight.

Jan. 25. (Feb. 6.)—Weather dark, but mild. (Thermometer + 1°.) I passed the afternoon upon the ice-hills, and saw one lady upset. There was too much wind to allow of the sport's being good. I got one fall. There is a sort of incipient thaw. What a mess we shall be in!

I learn to-day that Col. Clappeyron, a French officer, belonging to the Corps of Engineers,

has suddenly received orders from the Police to convey himself 400 wersts into the interior! He was packed off in the middle of the night, having barely time allowed him to provide himself with a pelisse. I suppose he has talked rather too much *à la Française.*

Such sudden deportations are not uncommon: poor Holmann, the *blind* knight of Windsor, was taken for a *spy*, by a Siberian governor, and sent with a Feld Yäger across the frontier.

I am obliged to abandon the bear-hunt, not being able to find a vacant place in any one's traineau to go thither.

I passed the evening at the Bazaines'. At night a slight thaw.

Jan. 26. (Feb. 7.)—Alternate sunshine and snow showers, with slight thaw. (Thermometer +2°.) I went to the ice-hills, but found them in a bad state, from the young thaw. It was blowing a strong breeze from the south-east, which prevented our making much progress on one side, although it helped us along famously on the other

The Heytesburys and Madame Mordvinoff were the only *amateures* to-day.

The snow to-day in the streets is of a reddish-brown colour, and is so full of inequalities, that driving about in the sledge reminds me of being in a heavy sea in a jolly-boat.

I passed the evening at Princess B. Gallitzin's, dancing with the lively Zenäde and the Wassilchikoffs.

The Prince gave us a famous supper, and a bottle of good Burgundy, to recruit our forces, after dancing like mad people. I returned home at two o'clock.

Jan. 27. (Feb. 8.)—Dark, but mild and calm weather. (Thermometer —3°.) At the ice-hills from two till three, (when home to meet Rubini, who did not come.) I got one fall to-day in descending head foremost, which broke two buttons off the breast of my coat and the glass of my watch.

Zenäde Gallitzin and Mademoiselle Ballabine were the *amateures*.

At ten I drove to the English Ambassadress's

ball, which was very brilliant and animated. There were many charming women; the more beautiful of whom were Mesdames Shouvaloff, Paschkoff, Orloff, Pouschkin, Youssoupoff, Mordvinoff, and Ficquelmont. Demoiselles Hilchoff, Rosetti, Ballabine, Troubetzkoy, Baker, &c.

The ball was given in the great dining-room, of the Grenadiers, which was splendidly lighted up; the supper-tables were laid in the usual receiving-rooms.

Apropos of grenadiers: I have before remarked upon the Gothic taste of the Count Ostermann, in placing two gilt metal caps upon the white faces of his marble grenadiers, of the Pauloffski regiment. These grenadiers, it seems, died to save him at Culm. They stand one on each side of a ponderous chimney-piece, and look like a duplification of l'Uomo di Sasso, the Gran' Commendatore of Don Giovanni. At the upper end of the room is another instance of the bad taste of the said Count Ostermann, personified by a full-length statue of the Em-

peror Alexander drawing out of the scabbard a sword, upon the white marble blade of which is a long Russian inscription, in black letters. At his feet stands a double-headed eagle, having round his two necks a scroll, upon which likewise is a black inscription.

Count Ostermann was more remarkable for his love of bears than of the fine arts. It is related of him, that when he gave a great dinner, he used to cause to be placed behind the chairs of his guests a bear, which, thrusting his shaggy head over the shoulder of the *convive*, would growl out his supplications for food, and extend his pawless stumps (for he was mutilated, to prevent mischief*) towards the table.

How strange that a man, who ought to have passed his days in the caverns of the Orsine species, should have built and lived in a palace of marble and gold! This is, indeed, barbarous magnificence.

We danced until three o'clock most gallant-

* It is said, that when the Count lost his arm at Culm, he ordered his bear to be mutilated also.

ly, when home, and to bed. I learned, in the course of the evening, the arrival of the French Ambassador, the Duc de Mortemart.

Jan. 28. (Feb. 9.)—Rain, and thaw; the state of the streets is indescribable; the water is pouring down from the roofs and eaves of the houses in floods; the melting snow is of a deep seppia colour; the traîneaux with difficulty splash their way through pools of water and dissolving blocks of ice. (The thermometer is at + 3°.) It is impossible to go to the ice-hills to-day.

The Supplement of yesterday's Gazette contains a Manifesto from the Emperor, and a declaration of war against Poland. The infatuated Sarmatians, not contented with lifting the standard of revolt, have added insult to rebellion. They caused, upon the occasion of declaring the throne vacant, a number of splendid coffins to be made, in which they placed the effigies of the executed conspirators of 1825. After parading these in great state through the city of Warsaw, they interred them in the garden

of the Belvedere Palace, between the monumental statues of the Emperor Alexander and his Empress! They next proceeded to inter the effigy of the Grand-Duke Constantine! These people must be mad. Such farces as these throw discredit and ridicule upon their cause, and, moreover, tend to exasperate the Russian nation against them more bitterly. There seems now to be no hope of accommodation. Diebitch has by this time entered Poland.

I passed the avant-soirée at Madame Kutusoff's, very agreeably, but had to *swim* thither in my sledge. At ten I waded to the Lisianskis', where I remained until past midnight.

This evening the city was illuminated *(à la Russe)* for the Fête St. Michael.

Jan. 29. (Feb. 10.)—Rain and thaw. No chance for the ice-hills to-day; all is water and nastiness. (Thermometer + 2°.) I took a drive in the Newsky Perspective, but found it full of deep holes, ruts, and water. The police is everywhere at work, trying to find the mouths

of the drains, by which to let off the water. Petersburgh was hardly ever known to be in such a state at this time of the year. It is evident that a great change is taking place in the climate of this country: at three o'clock there was nearly one degree of cold.

I pity the unfortunate troops who have to march in such a season as this. The state of the roads is inconceivable. The Duc de Mortemart was fifteen days and nights on the road from Berlin hither. How will the baggage and cannon of the army get on?

A certain colonel of cavalry, upon the march, gave orders to his cavaliers to dismount and walk when they found it too cold to remain on horseback. Many of the troopers preferred sitting on their horses to walking, and consequently had their feet frost-bitten. The colonel, to punish this disobedience on their part, ordered every frozen-footed soldier to receive twenty-five *coups de bâton*, as if the poor devils had got frozen on purpose; or as if, even had they done so, the consequences thereof were

not already sufficient punishment. Such a colonel deserves the knout. He is his own historian, for he has boasted openly of what he has done, as a proof of his zeal for good discipline.

After dinner I drove to the English Embassy, and drank tea with the Ambassadress.

I passed the latter part of the evening at the Boulgakows'.

Many arrests have taken place lately for political indiscretions.

Jan. 30. (Feb. 11.)—Dark, but slight frost. (Thermometer —2°.) The ice-hills have suffered considerably from the thaw, the interstices between the blocks of ice being too sensibly opened to allow of any traineau's descent with safety. These interstices must be filled with water, and frozen. The temperature is so pleasant to-day, that many belles are tempted into the Newsky Perspective to walk a little.

I passed the evening at the Austrian Embassy, where I met, for the first time, le Duc de Mortemart, who describes his journey from Berlin hither as an operation of the greatest

difficulty and hazard. Such was the state of the roads, that upon one occasion he was nine hours and a half in performing one post. His Excellency was frequently upset. I have no wish to expose myself to this sort of suffering, and think I shall remain quietly here until the Spring, and then set out for Moscow.

Needham writes from thence that his journey thither was a difficult one. He passed one whole night in the performance of twenty wersts. He speaks in high terms of the hospitality of the Moscovites.

Jan. 31. (Feb. 12.)—Mild, with slight frost. (Thermometer —3°.) At the ice-hills until half-past three.

To-day a Corsican doctor has been deported, for writing indiscreet letters. The Post-office opens all correspondence.

The Police gave the Doctor his own missive to read, as a justification of their measure respecting him. The said Doctor is a great Buonapartist. The French party is rather in bad odour here at present.

I passed the evening at Madame Klein's and Princess Youssoupoff's.

Feb. 1-13.—Mild, but dark. I open my windows every morning for an hour or so, to refresh the atmosphere of my apartments. (Thermometer —7°.) Ice-hills from two till four. The Princess Jean Soltykoff and the Symonoffskas the only *amateures*. The young *fiancée* was twice upset—*vive la bagatelle!* I purchased an iron sledge for ten roubles, and was very successful in my descents.

After dinner I went to congratulate General Bazaine upon his reception of the Commander's Cross of the Legion of Honour, which the Duc de Mortemart has brought from King Philip. Colonel Clappeyron, whose sudden mission into the interior has excited so much alarm, is likewise made Knight of this distinguished order. The ostensible motive for his journey is to superintend some canal; but I should like to know what canals can be either dug or navigated, with three feet of ice and snow upon them. The Corsican Doctor is said to have

been guilty of procuring a *fausse couche* to one of his mistresses, and this is the cause assigned for his deportation.

We hear to-day that the ladies in Warsaw have formed themselves into regiments. Such fair antagonists are not likely to cool the ardour of the Russian troops. There seems to be no limit to the exaggeration and exaltation of the Polish nation; but it is not in the nature of exaggeration or exaltation to be very firm of purpose, or constant in execution.

The matter-of-fact Russians will overcome such obstacles as are likely to spring from such sources.

Feb. 2-14.—Fine and sunny. My windows were open all the morning. (Thermometer —8°.) We had a great many people at the Montagnes Russes; among the rest the pretty Novasiltzoff.

At four o'clock I dined with the Princess Dolgorouki, where I met some very charming people. I walked home at seven o'clock, my traineau not having come to fetch me. At

half-past eight o'clock. I drove to Madame Kutusoff's, I passed the evening *en famille,* very agreeably.

Feb. 3-15.—Dark and windy, threatening more snow. (Thermometer —5°.) Ice-hills until half-past three. After dinner I called upon the Modènes, at the Palais Annishkoff, where I drank tea. From thence I drove to call upon the Boleslas Potoçkis and the Mordvinoffs;—nobody at home; so *a casa* at half-past ten. This is a sort of phenomenon in the history of my soirées at Petersburgh. I profited by a quiet evening to write long letters to England, to send by a messenger who sets off to-morrow.

Feb. 4-16.—Dark, and threatening to snow. (Thermometer —1° 30′.) At two it brightened into a beautiful afternoon. At the ice-hills until four, where I descended eight times *ventre à glace* without any accident, but upon another man's traineau, being a better one than my own.

A despatch from Diebitch mentions his en-

tering the kingdom of Poland unresisted: the people offer bread and salt; the irregular troops make reports, but the armies fall back upon Warsaw, to the great terror of the peaceable inhabitants, who now find themselves likely to be exposed to the horrors of a siege. Diebitch's force amounts to 106 battalions, 135 squadrons, 396 cannon, 11 regiments of Cossacks!!! = 130,000 men.

I fear that a winter's campaign will destroy more men than will fall by the sword of the Poles.

At ten I went to Mr. Cayley's ball, where I remained until half-past three. The women were in general extremely plain, with a few exceptions, such as Mademoiselle B——, Madame K——, Mademoiselle F——, Mrs. F—— B——, and Miss T——.

Feb. 5-17.—Morning fine and mild. Thermometer —1° 30′. Ice-hills from two till four. I dined at the Embassy; where I learned that the Duc de Nemours is chosen by the Belgians for their king. It remains to be seen if France

and England will confirm this choice. I should think not.

I drank tea with the Princess Woldomar Gallitzin, and had much conversation with this charming old lady, and with the Comtesse Strogonoff. From hence to the Princess Barbara Gallitzin's ball.

It is the fête of the Princess Zenäde.

Here we danced like wild people until half-past five. I was tired and out of spirits. My partners were Mesdemoiselles Ballabine, Wassilchikoff, Kriloff, Madame Orloff, Madame Divoff, and all the other "offs."

Feb. 6-18. Dark but mild. Thermometer —3°. Ice-hills until four o'clock. *Soireés manquées partout*; so I returned home at ten o'clock to read and meditate.

Feb. 7-19.—Morning fine and sunny, but at noon overcast and dark. Thermometer —3°. At two I went to the ice-hills, where I remained until half-past three; when home to meet Rubini. Walk in the Newski Perspective.

I passed the evening at the Princess Youssoupoff's, quietly.

The Gazette of to-day contains an interesting statement of the rise and progress of the cholera morbus in the Russian territory. I translate it for the benefit of those who choose to read it.

PICTURE OF THE PROGRESSIVE MARCH OF THE CHOLERA MORBUS IN RUSSIA.

"The cholera morbus was imported into Russia from the Persian towns of Reschty, Zenzili, and Tauris. At the commencement of the month of June, this epidemic manifested itself at Saliany and in the province of Schirvan, and spread itself afterwards in those of Bakou, Konta, Schoki, and Derbent, in the Khanat of Talysching, and the district of Elizabothpol; it reached the towns of Tiflis, Goria, and their districts, as well as the provinces of Armenia, of Nakitchévan, of Karabagh, and the districts of Signakh, of Telaff, of Douschet,

and other places beyond the Caucasus, where on the whole, from the 6th of June to the 8th October, there were 21,662 sick, 10,127 cured, and 11,168 deaths.

"Another direction taken by the malady, was that of Saliany, by the Caspian Sea, and ascending the Volga; and upon this route it manifested itself the 4th of July near Sedlistoff, and the 19th at Astrakhan, where it committed its ravages until the 21st of August, and passed then to Krasny Yar, Gnotaiesck, and Tcherny Yar, which districts have equally suffered from its terrible effects. From the day when the cholera showed itself at Astrakhan until its extinction in the government, that is to say, until the 27th of August, there were 5912 sick, of whom 1869 were cured, and 4043 died.

"Towards the middle of July the cholera appeared upon the two banks of the river Terek, penetrated into Kizliar, and spread itself almost over the province of the Caucasus. Towards the end of the same month, the disease

manifested itself upon the line of Orenbourg, and its first effects were remarked the 26th of July at Gourieff: a few days after in the advanced post of Zernnoy, as well as in the town of Ouralok, and afterwards in the district of Bouzoulouk and other governments of Orenbourg. No exact details have hitherto been received upon the number of victims of the disease in the province of the Caucasus, and in the government of Orenbourg.

"The first of August the cholera appeared at Taritsyne, afterwards at Douboska, and the 8th it penetrated into Saratoff, Balascheff, and Kousnetsk, reached the villages of Kanupschine, of Volgsk, Petroosk, Atkarsk, Khvalynsk, Serdobsk, and their districts. In all these places, from the 1st August to 24th October the epidemic attacked 11,279 individuals, of whom 5209 were cured, and 6030 died.

"The 7th of August the cholera showed itself in the *stanitse* Katchalinskaïa, penetrated from thence into the town of Tcherkask, and spread itself in almost all the districts and *stanitses* of

the territory of the Cossacks of the Don, where up to the 5th of October, it carried off nearly 1348 persons.

"Another direction of the cholera was that of the government of Saratoff at Penza. Its effects in this city were remarked the 13th of August, and in a short space of time the malady spread in the districts of Penza, Gorodistché, Tchembarsk, Saransk, Krasnaia Sloboda, and Mokschansk, as well as in the city of Mokschansk. In the whole government, from the 13th of August to 24th of October the number of victims to the cholera was 548 out of 908 sick, of whom 358 were cured.

"On the 24th of August the cholera was observed in the district of Kirsanoff, in the government of Tamboff; it passed afterwards into that of Borrisogleb, and up to the 22nd of October it carried off about thirty individuals.

"The 27th of August the cholera showed itself in the governments of Nijny Novgorod, and of Simbirsk. In the former, in the towns of Nijni Novgorod, Balakhna, Arzamas, Arda-

toff and Vassil, and in the districts of Vassil, of Gorbatoff, and of Sergatch, from the 27th of August to the 1st of November there were 1885 sick, 894 cures, and 984 deaths; in the second government, the towns of Samora, Syzrane and Sengiley, and the districts of Samara, Sengiley, Sirabirsk, Stavropol, Alätyr, and some others, counted in the same space of time, 1193 sick, 609 cures, 591 deaths.

"Towards the end of the month of August the cholera appeared in the town of Izum, and spread in its district; the 11th of September it penetrated into Karkhoff, and the districts of Kharkoff, Voltschansk, Starobelsk, Zmieff, Koupiansk, Bohodoukoff, as well as the town of Tchougouieff, and in the Military Colonies. In general, in the government of the Slobodes of the Ukraine, from the 28th of August to the 22nd of December there have been 2403 sick, 1129 cured, 1169 deaths.

"About the same time the effects of the epidemic were observed in the government of Catherinoslaff, in the town and in the district

of Rostoff, and in the towns of Slavianoserbsk, and of Bakhmout. From the 28th of August to the 22nd of December there were in the government 1461 sick, 1041 cures, 399 deaths.

"At the commencement of September the cholera appeared in the government of Varonèje, first at Novokhopersk and in its district, and afterwards in the districts of Paulovsk, and of Bobroff; up to the 23rd of December there were 125 sick, 62 cures, and 60 deaths.

"The 3rd of September the cholera appeared at Kostroma, from whence it passed into the towns of Kineschma, Yourievetz, and Nerekhta, as well as in their districts. Up to the 25th October there were 430 sick, 302 cures, and 125 deaths.

"The 6th of September the cholera penetrated into Yaroslaff, the 11th into Rybinsk, and spread itself afterwards in the districts of Yaroslaff and of Daniloff, in the towns of Mologa, and Romanoborissoglebsk, and in their districts. Up to the 25th of October there were 631 sick, 321 cures, and 292 deaths.

"From the government of the Slobodès of the Ukraine, the malady passed into that of Koarsk, where it appeared the 7th of September in the district of Belgorod, d'Obojane, and of Soudja, in their districts and of those of Stchigroff, and of Khotmyje; up to the 2nd of January there have been 938 sick, 298 cures, and 558 deaths.

"The 8th of September the cholera was observed in the government of Kherson, at Nikolaieff, and in the military hospital of that town, where, up to the 2nd of January, the malady had carried off 567 individuals out of 1015 sick, of whom 447 have been cured. On the 7th of January the health of Nikolaieff, and of the villages dependant upon the Admiralty, was perfectly satisfactory, as well as that of the district of Kherson.

"Nearly, at the same period the epidemic appeared at Kasan, spread itself in the district, and passed into the towns of Tcheboksary, Mornadysch, and their districts, as well as at Laischoff, Kozmodémiansk, Tchistopol, Ya-

drinê, and Sviiajsk. From the 9th September to the 27th December, there were in the government 2172 sick, 926 cures, and 1213 deaths.

"The 16th of September the cholera showed itself in the city of Moscow, and spread in the districts of Moscow, of Kolonina, and Bohorodsk, of Bronnitsy, of Podol, and of Zevenigorod. The details of the march of this malady in Moscow are already before the public.

"The 17th of September the cholera was observed in the government of Twer, in the district of Vessiégonsk, and some days afterwards in the town of Vessiégonsk itself, where, up to the 11th of October, twenty-one individuals perished.

"The malady appeared at the same time at Taganrog, spread itself in the adjacent villages, and passed into the district of Marianpol. From the 17th of September to the 15th of October, there were in the territory dependant upon the government of Taganrog, 944 sick, 805 cures, and 139 deaths.

"Towards the 21st of September the cholera

was remarked in the government of Wladimir, first at Mourom, then in the district of that town, and afterwards at Wladimir, Souzdal, Viazniki, and some other places. Up to the 31st of October there were 145 sick, 49 cures, and 93 deaths.

"Towards the end of September the cholera showed itself in the government of Novgorod, in the town of Oustujna, and the districts of Oustujna and of Tikhsine, where, from the 27th of September to the 18th of October, there were 124 sick, 31 cures, and 68 deaths.

"The 1st of October the cholera appeared at Vologda, where, up to the 29th of the same month, it carried off nine individuals.

"Up to the month of October, the ravages of the cholera in the government of Kherson were confined to the town of Nikolaieff, but since the 5th of October the epidemic has shown itself at Odessa, and on the 7th at Kherson.

"The details upon the number of deaths in these towns have been already published. On the 7th of January the town of Odessa was

entirely delivered from the epidemic, as well as the town of Ovidiopol."

In the government of Volhynia, since the commencement of the cholèra, up to the 1st of January, there were 848 sick, 80 cures, 716 deaths, and 32 remained sick.

What a frightful proportion of victims!

News from Moscow:—"On the 30th of January, there were two new cases, no cures, no deaths. The number of sick remaining on the morning of the 31st, sixteen."

I hope the quarantine will soon be taken off, and then tally-ho for Moscow!

There are some vague reports of a skirmish between Diebitch and the Poles; meanwhile, Petersburgh is almost without a garrison: there are only three skeleton squadrons of the Chevalier Garde, consisting in the whole of 150 men; three ditto of Gardes à Cheval, of the same force; a few hussars, Cossacks, Tartars, and two or three weak battalions of infantry of the Guard; add to these, two equipages of the Marine of the Guard, which are always

on duty at the Arsenals. But, in fact, there is no necessity for a large force in the capital, where all is quiet and well disposed.

Feb. 8-20. — Morning dark and gloomy. (Thermometer —1° 30′.) At two I went to the ice-hills, where I remained until four. Crampton, another Englishman, and myself, performed a sort of feat, by passing beyond the ice-roads under a plank, which stretched across a little space, rather out of the line of motion, resting its ends upon two heaps of snow. This was very difficult, but I did it eight times.

I have bought another and much better traineau, and shall now, I hope, cut a respectable figure among the amateurs.

I passed the evening at the Bazaines', where I met the Duc de Mortemart.

The Emperor, who is always doing something to advance the civilization and prosperity of his vast dominions, has just now confirmed a regulation proposed by the Minister of Finance, for the creation of primary schools in all the villages belonging to the Crown. This in-

stitution has for its object the propagation of useful knowledge among the peasantry, and also the forming of *village scribes*. In these schools will be taught, gratuitously, to boys under eight years of age, the Catechism, the reading of books and manuscripts, writing, and the four first rules of arithmetic. The lessons will begin after the season of *field labours*, (après les travaux champêtres,) and will continue until their re-commencement; they will take place every day during four hours, with the exception of the holidays and Sundays. Nevertheless, the masters may assemble the scholars, for repetition, even during the agricultural labours, with the consent of the villagers. The expense of these schools will be borne by the produce of the territorial rents of these villages. The schools will be established first in the governments of St. Petersburgh and Pskoff.—(Extract from the Journal of St. Petersburgh, 7-19th of February.)

OBSERVATIONS

SUR LA GEORGIE ET L'ÉTABLISSEMENT FORMÉ PAR M. M[rs.] CASTELLAZ ET COMPAGNIE, POUR LA FILATURE ET L'ORGANSINAGE DES SOIES.

(Referred to in pages 271, 283.)

La Géorgie proprement dite, est située entre le 40 et le 42 degré de latitude nord, comme Naples et le centre de l'Espagne. Ravagée en 1305 par Tamerlan, conquise par les Turcs vers la moitié du 16 siècle, reprise par les Persans sous le règne de Schah Abbas, ces belles provinces furent tour à tour devastées jusque vers la moitié du 18 siecle: après la mort de Thamas Kouli Khan en 1747, Heraclius qui avait servi dans les armées de ce Conquérant, se fit proclamer Roi de Géorgie; mais son règne fut troublé par des guerres continuelles avec la Perse.

Ce Prince illustré par de nombreux combats et de brillants faits d'armes, hors d'état de résister à ses ennemis, voyant son pays épuisé d'hommes et d'argent, mit, peu de tems avant sa mort, son Royaume sous la protection de l'Impératrice Catherine.

Occupé du bonheur de ses sujets, et pour arracher la Géorgie aux maux de la guerre, Géorges fils d'Heraclius, céda par son testament ses états à l'Empereur Paul I.

Réunies depuis cette époque à l'Empire de Russie, ces

belles contrées sont desormais à l'abri de toute invasion, car il est probable que les glorieux succès des armées Russes, dans la guerre actuelle contre les Persans, fixeront d'une manière positive les frontières provisoirement déterminées par le traité de Gulistan, et les reculeront jusqu'à l'Araxe, qui semble former les limites naturelles des deux Puissances.

La Géorgie a été longtems le point de communication du commerce entre l'Europe et l'Asie ; sous la protection d'une puissance imposante, elle est appelée à le devenir encore. Tiflis, sa capitale située sur le Kour (l'ancien Cyrus) à cent lieues de la mer Noire comme de la mer Caspienne, réunit toutes les conditions propres à rendre florissante une Ville de Commerce. Elle peut en tout tems entretenir avec ces deux mers des communications faciles, promptes, exemptes de danger, et sujettes à peu de fraix.

Les voyageurs qui viennent de l'Inde, s'embarquent à Bombay pour le Golfe Persique, d'où ils arrivent facilement à Tiflis en six semaines : les caravanes font ce trajet en 60 jours : les relations de cette ville établie sur deux mers fermées, où le Pavillon Russe flotte sans rivalité, peuvent embrasser sans obstacles toute la population de l'Asie occidentale, les 52 millions d'habitans de la Russie, et tout le continent de l'Europe ; car lors même qu'une guerre maritime viendrait à exposer la navigation commerciale dans l'Archipel, la Mediterranée et l'océan, Tiflis pourrait toujours, par la mer Noire, faire parvenir à Odessa les marchandises destinées à l'Allemagne, à la France, &c. et qui de-là se transporteraient soit par terre, soit en remontant le Danube ; tandis que de Bakire, traversant la mer Caspienne, les batimens chargés des produits de manufactures Européennes, porteraient en 36 heures, leurs cargaisons à la côte du Ghylan, du Mazanderan, et d'Asterabad ainsi

les négocians de Tiflis peuvent en tout tems et quelque soit le commerce général, embrasser dans leurs vastes combinaisons le continent de l'Europe, la Perse, la Boukharie, le Cachemire, le Thibet, et rétablir le commerce d'échange qui autrefois amenait en six mois les marchandises de la Chine aux rivages de la mer Caspienne.

M. le Chevalier Gamba, Consul de France à Tiflis, donne dans son intéressant voyage en Géorgie, une idée juste des avantages qu'offre ce pays. "La preuve, dit-il, que Tiflis peut être considérée comme le point central entre l'Europe et l'Asie, c'est que dans le même jour on y voit arriver quelquefois des négocians de Paris, des marchands de Constantinople, des Anglais partis de Calcutta ou de Madras, des Arméniens de Smyrne et de Yezd, enfin des Ousbeks de Boukharas, et lorsque le commerce y aura pris les developpemens dont il est susceptible, des Boukharas arrivant de Sarmacand, du Thibet, et des frontières de la Chine, se rencontreront sur le Marché de Teflis avec les Hindous de Lahor et du Guzerate; alors il se formera de nouvelles combinaisons commerciales, des relations immenses entre l'Europe manufacturière et l'Asie, riche de toutes les matières premières, indispensables à nos arts et à nos fabriques."

Ces hautes considérations ont fixées l'attention de sa Majesté l'Empereur de Russie, et sa générosité n'a rien épargné pour encourager l'entreprise formée par une compagnie de négocians Français, sous la raison Castellaz et Compagnie, à l'effet d'introduire en Géorgie la méthode perfectionnée de filer et organsiner la soie d'après les procédés usités en Italie et en France; méthode qui facilitera l'exploitation d'une inépuisable quantité de cocons, dont la nature a de tems immémorial favorisée ces contrées.

Cette brillante entreprise hautement protégée par sa Majesté l'Empereur sera l'une des principales causes de la

richesse de Teflis, et cette ville située sur les bords d'une fleuve, dans un pays généralement salubre et fertile, sous un beau climat, verra bientôt sa prospérité égaler celle d'Ormuz, sur le Golfe Persique, où les marchands de toutes les parties du monde venaient en foule opérer les échanges entre les productions de l'Asie et les produits de l'Europe.

Nota.—On voit dans les annales de l'industrie manufacturière deux grandes puissances faire d'énormes sacrifices pour acquérir celle que M.M. Castellaz et Compagnie ont introduite en Russie: la France sous le ministère de Colbert, a gratifié, privilégié, pensionné, et même ennobli l'tranger qui la lui enseigna, un Sieur Bernay de Bologne en Italie, bien qu'il n'en fut pas l'inventeur.

Aujourd'hui même, c'est-à-dire 156 ans après l'introduction de l'exercice de cette industrie lucrative, le Roi de France fait de nouveaux sacrifices pour la répandre dans ses Provinces Septentrionales.

En 1719 l'Angleterre accorda au Sieur Tomas Kombe, qui y avait introduit un Moulin d' Italie à organsiner la soie, un privilège exclusif de 14 années, avec une récompense de 14,000 livres sterlings, somme considérable alors; depuis cette époque, cette Puissance a dépensé des sommes colossales pour introduire au Bengal la source de richesse que possède la Russie, et l'on connoit les efforts multipliés par lesquels elle essaye de l'introduire en Irelande à peu près sans espoir de succès.

Le Murier et le Ver-à-soie sont indigènes en Géorgie, et c'est de-là qu'ils ont été importés en Italie: cette source de richesse y est devenue si féconde, et l'industrie a su l'exploiter avec tant de succès, qu'elle forme depuis longtems le principal commerce de cette péninsule; les denrées que produit le sol sont consommées par la population, et cependant

l'Italie septentrionale seule s'est trouvée par la vente de la soie, en état de payer annuellement 68 millions d'impôts.

Année commune l'importation des soies en Russie s'élève à 14 millions de roubles; au moyen de la nouvelle entreprise, non seulement cette somme restera dans l'empire, mais encore cette précieuse branche d'industrie nationale y attirera les capitaux étrangers, avec d'incalculables avantages pour l'état et les particuliers; en fournissant dans peu d'années une immense quantité de soie à l'Europe.

Sa Majesté l'Empereur, frappée des résultats certaines qu'offrait cette riche exploîtation, trop longtems negligée, a daigné sur le rapport de S. E. le Ministre des Finances, ordonner pour la protéger les dispositions suivantes,

Savoir,

1. Le 21 Août 1826; Sa Majesté a concédé à Mess. M. Castellaz et Compagnie, le privilège exclusif de filer et organsiner* la soie, d'après la méthode d'Italie et de France. dans les Provinces Méridionales du Caucase pendant dix années consécutives, et *d'ajoûter à leurs opérations toutes autres entreprises commerciales, agricoles, et manufacturières, qui leur paraîtraient avantageuses.*

2. Sa Majesté a concédé à la Compagnie le droit de percevoir de la Banque Impériale, pour compte de ses co-intéressés, 50 roubles par Paysan, sur vingt mille paysans déjà engagés à 200 roubles l'an, en se chargeant la Compagnie de payer le capital, et l'amortissement à 8 roubles, p %: cet avantage exclusivement accordé aux Seigneurs qui prendraient un intérêt dans l'entreprise.

3. Son Excellence le Ministre des Finances a versé entre les mains de la Compagnie, et à titre d'encouragement, une

* *Organsiner* signifie tordre la soie et la faire passer deux fois au moulin.

somme de 300,000 roubles sans intérêt et sans hypothèque pour trois ans et à 6 roubles p % par an, pendant sept ans.

4. Le gouvernement s'oblige à fournir annuellement à la Compagnie touts les cocons des revenus de la Couronne, évalués à 47,000 pouds et au prix de 15 roubles l'un, payables trois ans après chaque fourniture, de sorte que la Compagnie ayant le tems nécessaire pour travailler la soie et la vendre, se trouvera en position de rembourser la Couronne, sans toucher à ses capitaux, et qu'elle aura déjà reçu en cocons la valeur de 2,100,000 roubles avant d'avoir à payer les premiers 700,000 roubles.

5. Sa Majesté accorde à la Compagnie 2000 dessiatines de terre, à un rouble l'une, une fois payé.

6. Sa Majesté, s'étant fait presénter, et ayant approuvé le plan général des nouvelles constructions à faire, a daigné ordonner que les architectes et ouvriers fussent fournis *gratis* à la Compagnie.

7. Son Excellence M. le Général Yermoloff ayant depuis quatre ans fait planter sur les lieux environ 2 millions de Muriers, ils ont été mis à la disposition de la Compagnie sans aucune rétribution.

8. L'ancienne Compagnie a également concédé, en toute propriété, à la nouvelle, les bâtisses, fabriques, utençiles et tout ce qui se trouve sur la place, résultant des travaux exécutés dans le courant de cinq années, et qui peut s'évaluer à la somme de 450,000 roubles.

Il est facile de prévoir l'avenir d'une entreprise de commerce formée sous aussi brillans auspices, puissamment soutenue par le gouvernement, dirigée par des négocians dont les connoissances, l'habitude des affaires, et la probité sont généralement connues.

Une des clauses du privilège doit surtout fixer l'attention, c'est-à-dire la faculté accordée à la Compagnie, *d'ajoûter à*

ses opérations sur la soie toutes autres entreprises commerciales, agricoles, et manufacturières, qui lui paraîtraient avantageuses.

Les relations de la Compagnie Castellaz avec les principales maisons de commerce de l'Europe, lui rendront faciles des opérations que d'autres essayeraient sans succès, car, malgré leur intelligence dans le Negru, les Arméniens qui sont les principaux marchands de la Géorgie, sont loin de connoître comme les Gerants de l'entreprise Castellaz, le parti à tirer des produits des manufactures de l'Europe: ces nouvelles combinaisons commerciales ajoûteront bientôt leur bénéfices considérables à ceux de l'exploitation des soies, et le dividende de co-associés s'augmentera journellement.

Le commerce, longtems en stagnation à Tiflis, a reçu depuis quatre à cinq ans, une impulsion remarquable, des Arméniens établis dans cette ville: Le négociant Saratgel est venu le premier à Odessa, où il a acheté pour 100,000 roubles de marchandises d'Europe, qu'il a vendu en Géorgie avec 48 roubles p % de bénéfice: l'année suivante six Arméniens réunis ont paru à la foire de Leipzic, où ils ont acheté pour 600,000 roubles de marchandises; ils les ont expédiées en transit, par la Galicie et la Russie Méridionale, jusqu'à Odessa, d'où elles ont été embarquées jusqu'à Redoute Kalé, en suivant la route qui leur avoit indiquée Saratgel; enfin, en 1825, d'autres Arméniens ont acheté à la même foire pour 2 millions 800,000 roubles.

On peut d'après cet aperçu se faire une idée des opérations avantageuses que la Compagnie Castellaz pourra entreprendre: aussi de grands Seigneurs Russes se sont ils empressés de prendre un intérêt dans une affaire commerciale qui leur garantit une immense fortune; sans bourse délier, sans aucune chance contraire à courir.

Pour justifier même leur confiance, il suffira de tracer succinctement les résultats assurés pour l'affaire des soies

en prenant pour base des calculs, non par des choses hypothèques, mais bien les concessions faites au profit de la Compagnie par la Couronne.

En Italie les Muriers de cinq ans se payent de 30 à 50f. la pièce ; or en évaluant au plus bas de ces prix les deux millions de pieds accordés à la Compagnie, ils formeraient en Italie un capital en immeubles de soixante millions ; et comme l'introduction de la filature de la soie produira les mêmes effets qu'en Italie, il est évident que ce fonds aura en Géorgie la même valeur.

En Italie le poud de cocons se vend à prix moyen 110 francs, ce qui pour les 47,000 pouds fournis annuellement à la Compagnie par la Couronne formerait dans ce pays une somme de . . . . . 5,170,000f.

Tandis qu'à 15 roubles le poud prix de la Couronne les 47,000 ne coûteront à la Compagnie que . . .	705,000
Le bénéfice net serait donc de . .	4,465,000r.

par an, si l'on se bornait même à envoyer en Italie les cocons en nature, sauf à déduire les fraix d'expédition, douanes, &c. la qualité de la soie ne le cédant en aucun façon à celle d'Italie, cette simple opération suffirait pour faire la fortune de la Compagnie en vendant au dessous des prix d'Italie.

Mais si les cocons sont mis en œuvre par la Compagnie, les expériences faites à ce sujet donnent les résultats suivants.

5 pouds de cocons ont produit 1 poud de soie écrue, ainsi 47,000 pouds de cocons donneraient 9400 pouds de soie écrue,* laquelle s'est vendue à Moscou en 1827 à raison de 1048 roubles le poud.

* Il faut en Italie environ 12 livres de cocons pour faire une livre

A ce prix 9400 pouds feraient . .			9,851,200 r.
Sur quoi déduisant le prix d'achat des 47,000 pouds, a 15 r. . .	705,000	}	
Les frais à raison de 60 r. par poud sur 9400 . .	564,000	}	1,269,000
			8,582,200 r.

Il resterait par an à la Compagnie un bénéfice net de huit millions cinq cent quatre vingt deux mille deux cents roubles ! ! !

Après avoir extrait par la filature 9400 pouds des 4700, il en restera chaque année 37,600 de filasse qui se vend pour les travaux ordinaires ;* l'organsinage offrira de plus grands avantages encore, car le prix des échantillons s'est monté à 1500 roubles le poud.

Ainsi dans la supposition impossible que la Compagnie bornerait ses opérations à filer et organsiner la soie des cocons qui lui fournira la Couronne, on voit qu'avec une mise de fonds de 4 millions, ses bénéfices annuels se lève-

de soie, la richesse des cocons des provinces Caucasiennes est telle que cinq livres en donnent une et plus ; on peut fournir à l'appui de cette donnée remarquable le tableau comparatif le produit des cocons de trois differentes provinces.

		ff.	
5 livres de cocons des Karabagh ont donné		1	de soie.
5	do. de Schirvan	1.	19 zolotniks.
5	do. de Nourkha	1.	34 idem.

Ainsi un terrain planté de Muriers, dans les provinces Caucasiennes produit au moins une fois plus de soie qu'en Italie, sans avoir jamais à redouter les gelées accidentelles du printems, si préjudiciables aux récoltes d'Italie et de France.

* Comme filoselle, fantasie, &c. genre de travail tres facile dont les Géorgiens n'ont pas la moindre idée.

raient à plus de huit, de sorte que les Seigneurs Russes co-intéressés obtiendraient par cela seul un revenu double du capital pris sur la banque Impériale par hypothèque de leurs paysans, hypothèque dont les intérêts et l'amortissement se payent par la Compagnie.

Exemple clair et proportionné: un co-associé pour $\frac{1}{16}$ aurait fourni à la Compagnie une somme de 250,000r.; en laissant engager 1000 paysans à 250 roubles, ou bien en prenant sur 5000 paysans déjà engagés à 200 roubles les 50 roubles de supplément, que l'Oukase Impériale accorde pour ces objets; par la seule opération de la fourniture et mise en œuvre des 47,000 pouds précités, il se trouverait jouir d'un revenu de 500,000 roubles, tandis que la Compagnie dégrévant ses paysans engagés, les lui rendrait libres d'hypothèque à la cessation du privilège.

Mais la Géorgie regorge de cocons, chaque Seigneur, chaque petit propriétaire a des plantations de Muriers plus ou moins considérables; ils se trouveront trop heureux de vendre à la Compagnie une marchandise pour laquelle ils n'ont pas de débouchés, et dont leur ignorance tire un faible parti. Leur soie mal filée sur des roues d'un trop grand diamètre était de qualité commune, et la difficulté de la dévider avait contribué à la faire rejeter par les fabriques de Lyon, où elle était connue sous le nom de *soie de Perse*.

Cependant dès l'année 1740, le chef des comptoirs Anglais sur la mer Caspienne, avait introduit dans le Ghilan et le Schirvan des rouets à diamètre étroit, et ces soies jusqu'alors méprisées en Angleterre y furent bientôt estimées et reconnues très convenables pour les fabriques; depuis cette époque les anciennes routines avaient repris le dessus, et l'apathie des Géorgiens negligeait toute méthode de perfectionnement.

Dès leurs premières essais M. M. Castellaz et Didelot ont eu l'intime conviction que les soies dites de Perse

n'avaient besoin que d'être filées par de bons ouvriers pour égaler en qualité celle de Lombardie, et ils en ont fait venir de France ; la facilité qu'ils auront de fixer des prix plus bas que ceux d'Italie, établit la concurrence, tout à leur avantage, pour fournir à la France, les soies dont l'importation annuelle s'élève à une valeur de 25 millions.

Il est facile de démontrer qu'en vendant à meilleur marché que l'Italie, la Compagnie Castellaz n'en fera pas moins de prodigieux bénéfices ; dans tous les pays le prix de la main d'œuvre influe beaucoup sur celui des produits : sous ce rapport la munificence Impériale procure encore à cette maison de commerce d'inappréciables avantages. Sur la demande de M. Castellaz sa Majesté l'Empereur a donné des ordres d'après lesquels son Excellence M. le Général Sipiaguine, Gouverneur de la Géorgie, a mis à la disposition de la Compagnie 1000 femmes tirées des prisons, qui doivent travailler à la filature sans rétribution: plus de 300 femmes de soldats à modique salaire, enfin 200 prisonniers Persans, qui se trouvent heureux de gagner 25 kopeks (5 sous de France) par jour.

Voilà, dès l'origine de l'établissement, 1500 personnes placées, pour ainsi dire, sous la discipline militaire, travaillant à très peu de fraix pour la Compagnie, et sur tous les points où elle établira des filatures, l'active protection de son Excellence le Gouverneur Général lui promet les mêmes ressources.

Aussi le rapport adressé par M. Castellaz à ses co-associés le 25 Novembre dernier annonce-t-il que leurs brillantes espérances seront réalisées : après avoir exprimé sa gratitude pour la bienveillance infinie avec laquelle son Excellence M. le Général Sipiaguine exécute les promesses de la Couronne, et vient au devant des besoins de la Compagnie, il donne les plus intéressants détails : l'examen du terrain de la colonie ayant fait reconnoître la possibilité de donner le Kour pour

moteur aux Moulins d'organsinage, aussitôt et avec l'approbation de son Excellence, la Compagnie a fait percer un rocher, travail facile qui procure une chûte d'eau convenable pour l'organsination d'un établissement auquel l'Europe n'a rien à mettre en parallèle.

D'après le rapport de M. Galina sur une espace de 20 werstes carées, on a 12,500 pouds de cocons, et toutes les convenances que l'on pouvoit exiger. Le Gouverneur Général a été charmé de ce rapport, qui lui prouve qu'en continuant ainsi d'explorer les Provinces Caucasiennes, la Compagnie lui fournira sur le pays, des données statistiques d'après lesquelles il sera possible d'établir d'une manière certaine l'importance de la dîme que la Couronne perçoit sur la soie.

M. Castellaz annonce son départ pour l'Imirette, afin d'y monter une filature de 200 tours qui travailleront au printemps prochain ; ensuite il se rendra dans la Mingrélie, dans le Nouka, le Schirvan, le Karabagh, pour y choisir des terres, élever de nouvelles filatures, en même tems qu'à Tiflis les constructions et fabrications de tours à filer sont dans la plus grande activité.

A la masse des avantages indiqués dans ces observations, les plus simples calculs peuvent ajoûter l'extension dont ils sont susceptibles, comme les bénéfices que donnerait avec le tems, la pousse des feuilles du Murier, la propagation des vers-à-soie, l'accroissement rapide des moyens d'exploîtation, les opérations commerciales que pourra entreprendre une maison soutenue par un grand crédit et la force du Gouvernement. Si l'on veut mettre en ligne de compte les achats, ventes, commissions, consignations, encaissemens, remises d'argent, &c. que d'habiles négocians sauront faire à propos, on conviendra que dans aucun pays et à aucune époque, jamais entreprises commerciales et manufacturières n'ont été commencées avec plus d'avantageuses garanties. La Compagnie a tout lieu d'espérer que la demande par elle

formée pour l'exportation du sel de la Crimée, sera couronnée de succès, et il suffira de dire que cette denrée de première nécessité, qui coûte 10 kopecks le poud dans ce pays, se vend à 2 roubles le poud en Géorgie. Les frais de transport par mer jusqu'à Redoute Kalé, et par terre de-là jusqu'à Tiflis, sont d'une faible importance.

D'ailleurs ce n'est pas à la culture du Murier, à l'education des vers-à-soie, à la filature et organsinage des cocons que se borneront les travaux de la colonie; le safran, le vin, la garance qui croit spontanément par tout, sans être cultivée en aucun lieu de la Géorgie, le coton à longue soie qui y réussit parfaitement, et dont la Compagnie possède les meilleurs graines des îles sechelles et de la Guyane, enfin quantité de produits précieux pour lesquels le sol n'attend que la main de l'industrie, viendront bientôt étendre à l'infini les opérations et les bénéfices d'une entreprise à laquelle sa Majesté l'Empereur attache la plus haute importance.

N.B.—This memoir is too flattering. The calculation of the value of cocoons is fallacious, and there was not one single mulberry-tree of Yermoloff's (if indeed he ever planted any) available.

Paschewitch put his paw upon the Company and crushed it. He wishes to have the credit, and the government the profit of the concern. Good soldiers are often bad statesmen.

ROUTE FROM HELSINGBORG TO STOCKHOLM.

1830. August.	Distance in Swedish miles.		
28		Helsingborg to	
	2	Astorm	(Stadt gelt)
	1	Os. Ljungby	
	1¾	Orkeljunga	
	1¾	Fagershalt *	
	1½	Markaryd	
	2	Traberyd *	
	1½	Hameda	
	1½	St. Ljungby *	
29	2	Dorarp	
	1½	Fenno	
	1	Wernamo *	
	2	Klefshalt	
	1	Skillingaryd	
	1¼	Byarum	
	2	Barnarp *	
30	1	Jönköping *	
	2	Raby *	(Stadt gelt)
	1¾	Grenna *	(Hall Hafter, or relays)
	1¼	Halkaborg	
	1½	Osjo	
	1¾	Ostadt	

1830, August.	Distance in Swedish miles.		
	1¼	Mjölby *	
	2	Bankeborg	
	1¼	Linköping	
31	1	Kumla	(Stadt gelt)
	1¼	Brink	
	1¼	Norköping *	(Customs)
	¾	St. Aby	(Relays and Stadt gelt)
	1½	Krokek	
	1½	Vretarp	
	1⅛	Jäder	
	1¾	Nyköping *	
	2¼	Svardsbro	
Sept. 1.	2	Aby	
	2	Bilkrog	
	1½	Sodentelje	
	2	Tittja *	
	1½	Stockholm (Poste Royale.)	

N.B. The mark * signifies sleeping-place.

Hall Hafter means that here are regular relays of post-horses, although we found none until we reached St. Aby.

A Swedish mile equals 6½ English, or 10 wersts.

In Sweden the price of posting is 16 banco shillings, or 24 rix gelt shillings per horse, per Swedish mile, that is nearly 6¾d. English for 6½ English miles. The trinkgelt is 8 shillings banco every station. The forebud is 24 shillings rix gelt, the Swedish mile.

The whole distance from Helsingborg to Stockholm, for posting cost us with three horses and a forebud 130 rix dollars. Upon leaving towns in Sweden you pay double the usual posting price, and this additional charge is called Stadtgelt.

ROUTE FROM ABO, IN FINLAND, TO PETERSBURGH.

Distance in Swedish miles.	
	Abo—Tolerable Inn at the Society House
$1\frac{3}{4}$	To Rungo (Stadt gelt)
$1\frac{1}{2}$	Vista
$1\frac{3}{4}$	Hăndălă
1	Salo
$1\frac{7}{8}$	Hämenkyla
$1\frac{3}{4}$	Svenskby (Good post-house, and clean)
2	Björsby
$1\frac{3}{4}$	Mjölbolstadt
$1\frac{1}{2}$	Bolstadt
2	Qvis
$1\frac{5}{8}$	Remböle
$1\frac{1}{2}$	Grann
$1\frac{1}{2}$	Helsingfors (Tolerable inn sur la Place)
$1\frac{1}{2}$	Henricksdal (Stadt gelt)
$1\frac{3}{4}$	Sibbo
$1\frac{1}{4}$	Veikaski
$1\frac{1}{4}$	Borgo (Tolerable inn, Madame Lotta's)
1	Illby
$1\frac{5}{16}$	Forssby
$1\frac{1}{2}$	Perno
$1\frac{3}{8}$	Lovisa (First Russ station)

Distance in Wersts.	
$10\frac{5}{8}$	Holmgard
$16\frac{1}{4}$	Pyttis (New post-house)
11	Braby
20	Fredrickshamm (Tolerable post-house)

Distance in Wersts	
17	Grăuv.
17	Pyterlax (Vis[illegible] quarries)
16	Urpala
$16\frac{1}{2}$	Săckjărvi
15	Nisalax (Good post-house)
$12\frac{1}{2}$	Kiskila
$15\frac{1}{2}$	Wiborg (Good inn, kept by an Italian: here get Padarosjna and viser passport)
18	Lil[illegible]ö
17	[illegible]cka
[illegible]	Ky[illegible]ălă
15	Pa[illegible]npala (Good post-house)
13	Kivinebb
13	Rajajoki
12	Baloastraff (Customs)
15	Dranischnikoff
$18\frac{1}{2}$	St. Petersburgh.

In Finland the price of posting is 6 copecks per horse per werst, or 60 copecks the Swedish mile, excepting upon leaving towns, when, as in Sweden, the price is double. Trinkgelt from 20 to 30 kopecks a station. Remember at Abo or at Helsingfors to get plenty of small Finnish notes to pay the postilions with.

END OF THE FIRST VOLUME.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY SAMUEL BENTLEY,
Dorset-street, Fleet-street.

